

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

Volume 7

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

The "seeds" for this project were planted as far back as 1982 as the Lord led me to various writings by many men and women who had one thing in common: they loved the Lord their God with every fibre of their being. Because of this, they were used greatly by the Father to speak [write] the deepest thoughts and intentions of His heart - and, thus, paint a "clear" and "true" picture of His highest Will and purpose for the Body of Christ.

I perceive, by the Spirit of God, that it is important at this time to state emphatically that the foremost priority of every child of God is to continually place the Word of God first in their lives - and, thus, remain faithful to God's requirement to "meditate on it day and night" [Joshua 1:8]. U

The writings contained in this volume of work are not meant to stand on their own - apart from the revealed Word of God - but, rather, the words found within are simply an expansion and confirmation of God's Word - a revealing of the thoughts and intentions of the Father's Will and purpose for His Church - a running commentary expressed by God, Himself, through His anointed bondservants and handmaidens.

It is my fervent prayer that as you read this volume of work you will "allow" the Holy Spirit to reveal to your heart the fullness of the Divine Requirement [Luke 10:27] concerning your life and ministry. For, as you do, you shall surely be brought to the place of "abiding" in Christ - and, from that holy place, you shall surely fulfill the Father's highest Will and purpose for your life and ministry in your remaining time on earth.

The words contained in "Meditations on the True Christian Life" are anointed by God to help lead His precious children into the "fullness" of their inheritance [salvation] in Christ.

Therefore, let us receive freely all that the Father has given to us in this last hour that we might be those who are found living [demonstrating] the "true" Christian life in the midst of a "crooked and perverse generation".

A word from the Father:

...."The purpose of "Meditations on the True Christian Life" is so that My children might experience a "cross-section" of the anointed words [absolute truths - "patterns"] that I have passed on to My consecrated ones down through the ages.

Truly I say to you, there would not be time for all those of My children, who seek only to walk in the "fullness" of their inheritance in Christ, to read all of the books that I have instructed you to "glean".

Therefore, continue on with great diligence and never underestimate the great importance of any aspect of My Will. For all those who desire to walk in the "fullness" of the Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ, that I have called them to must be introduced to, and taught, the "absolute" truths and principles contained in the "writings" that I have instructed you to place in this volume of work"....

DEDICATION:

This book is dedicated first, and always, to the glory of God, but it is also dedicated to the memory of all those saints - both men and women - who, through their faithfulness to the uncompromised Word of God and their obedience to the Holy Spirit throughout their time on earth, made possible the writings contained in these volumes. Writings which *[by the power of the Holy Spirit]* paint a true picture of God's Will for "all" of His children - and which, once and for all, disprove the "lies" of Satan which state that the "true Christian life" is something "less" than a heart and life "wholly" given to, and empowered by, God.

January 1st

* Love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. To these I commit my day.

.... *"the fruit [forces] of the [recreated] spirit are Love: joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

January 2nd

* The higher the office one is called to, the stricter the demand. The higher the authority the greater the separation unto God.

.... *"Before I formed you in the womb I knew [and] approved of you [as My chosen instrument], and before you were born I separated and set you apart, consecrating you; [and] I appointed you as a prophet to the nations. [Exo 33:12; Isa 49:1, Isa 49:5; Rom 8:29]".... Jeremiah 1:5 The Amplified Translation*

January 3rd

* Jesus' decree to love and pray for our opponents is regarded as one of the most breathtaking and gut-wrenching challenges of his entire Sermon on the Mount, a speech renowned for its outrageous claims. There was no record of any other spiritual leader ever having articulated such a clear-cut, unambiguous command for people to express compassion to those who are actively working against their best interests.

.... *"love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven".... Matthew 5:44-45 NASB*

January 4th

* When the root is bitterness, imagine what the fruit might be.

.... *"Strive to live in peace with everybody and pursue that consecration and holiness without which no one will [ever] see the Lord. Exercise foresight and be on the watch to look [after one another], to see that no one falls back from and*

fails to secure God's grace [His unmerited favor and spiritual blessing], in order that no root of resentment [rancor, bitterness, or hatred] shoots forth and causes trouble and bitter torment, and the many become contaminated and defiled by it".... Hebrews 12:14-15 The Amplified Translation

January 5th

* It is of no use for any of you to try to be soul-winners if you are not bearing fruit in your own lives. How can you serve the Lord with your lips if you do not serve Him with your lives? How can you preach His gospel with your tongues, when with hands, feet, and heart you are preaching the devil's gospel, and setting up an antichrist [*system*] by your practical unholiness?

.... "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel around on sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves".... Matthew 23:15 NASB

January 6th

* Thanksgiving is the language of faith.

.... "Enter His gates with thanksgiving And His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him, bless His name".... Psalm 100:4 NASB

.... "I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders".... Psalm 9:1 NASB

January 7th

THE OPERATION OF THE SPIRIT OF MAN

[Part 1 of 5]

* It is imperative that a believer know that they have a spirit, since, every communication of God with man occurs there. If the believer does not discern their own spirit they invariably are ignorant of how to commune with God in the spirit. They easily "substitute" the thoughts or emotions of the soul for the works

of the S(s)pirit. Thus they confine themselves to the "outer realm", unable ever to reach the spiritual realm.

.... "For You cause my lamp [*spirit, inner man*] to be lighted and to shine; the Lord my God illumines my darkness".... Psalms 18:28 *The Amplified Translation*

.... "Watch over your heart [*inner man, spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

.... put on the new man [*give the recreated spirit a place of prominence*], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit [*from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit*], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [*senses*]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [*inner man*], and the spirit [*inner man*] against the flesh [*senses*]; for these are in opposition to one another".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

January 8th

THE OPERATION OF THE SPIRIT OF MAN

[Part 2 of 5]

* According to the teaching of the Bible and the experience of believers, the human spirit can be said to comprise three parts; or, to put it another way, one can say it has three main functions. These are conscience, intuition and communion. The conscience is the discerning organ which distinguishes right and wrong; not, however, through the influence of knowledge stored in the mind but rather by a spontaneous "direct judgement". Often "reasoning" will justify things which our conscience judges. The work of the conscience is independent and direct; it does not bend to outside opinions. If man should do wrong in the sight of God it will raise its voice of conviction.

....*"Do not judge [discern] according to appearance [sense-knowledge], but judge with righteous judgment [by revelation]".... John 7:24 NASB*

January 9th

THE OPERATION OF THE SPIRIT OF MAN

[Part 3 of 5]

* Intuition is the sensing organ of the human spirit. It is so diametrically different from physical sense and soulical sense that it is called intuition. Intuition involves a direct sensing independent of any "outside" influence. That knowledge which comes to us without any help from the mind, emotion or volition comes "intuitively". We really "know" through our intuition; our mind merely helps us to "understand". The revelations of God and all the movements of the Holy Spirit are known to the believer through their intuition. A believer must therefore heed these two elements: the voice of conscience and the teaching of intuition.

....*"For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge [a revelation] of His Will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us [past tense] to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

January 10th

THE OPERATION OF THE SPIRIT OF MAN

[Part 4 of 5]

* Communion is worshipping God. The organs of the soul are incompetent to worship God. God is not apprehended by our thoughts, feelings or intentions, for He can only be known directly in our spirits. Our worship of God and God's

communications with us are directly in the spirit. They take place in "the inner man", not in the soul or outward man. We can conclude then that these three elements of conscience, intuition and communion are deeply interrelated and function coordinately. The relationship between conscience and intuition is that conscience judges according to intuition; it condemns "all" conduct which does not follow the directions given by intuition. Intuition is related to communion or worship in that God is known by man intuitively and reveals His will to man in the intuition. No measure of expectation or deduction gives us the "true" knowledge of God.

.... "But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth".... John 4:23-24 NASB

January 11th

THE OPERATION OF THE SPIRIT OF MAN

[Part 5 of 5]

* Prior to regeneration the "spirit" is separated from God's life; only afterwards does the life of God and of the Holy Spirit dwell in our spirits. They then have been quickened to be instruments of the Holy Spirit. Our aim in studying the significance of the spirit is to enable us to realize that we as human beings possess an independent spirit. This spirit is not man's mind, his will or his emotions; on the contrary, it includes the functions of conscience, intuition and communion. It is here in the spirit that God regenerates us, teaches us, and leads us into His rest. But sad to say, due to long years of bondage to the soul many Christians know very little about their spirit. We ought to tremble before God, asking Him to teach us through experience what is spiritual and what is soulish.

.... "For You cause my lamp [spirit, inner man] to be lighted and to shine; the Lord my God illumines my darkness".... Psalms 18:28 The Amplified Translation

.... "Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious

speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

.... put on the new man *[give the recreated spirit a place of prominence]*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit *[from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit]*, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh *[senses]*. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit *[inner man]*, and the spirit *[inner man]* against the flesh *[senses]*; for these are in opposition to one another".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

.... "For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power *[making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]*; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life *[soul]* and *[the immortal]* spirit, and of joints and marrow *[of the deepest parts of our nature]*, **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation

January 12th

* "If we love one another, God abideth in us, and His love is perfected in us".... 1 John 4:12

The first mark of a soul in whom the love of God is to be perfected is keeping his Word. The path of obedience, the loving obedience of the perfect heart, the obedience of a life wholly given up to God's will, is the path the Son opened up into the presence and the love of the Father. It is the only path that leads into perfect love. Love of the brethren is the mark of a soul truly seeking to enter the life of perfect love.

.... "This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you".... John 15:12 NASB

.... "Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ *[which is the law of Love]*".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

January 13th

* There need be no "buts" in our relationship to God's will. Nothing will take the Lord by surprise. The entire field has been surveyed and the preparations are complete. When the Lord says, "I will send thee," every provision has been made for the appointed task. "I will not fail thee". He who gives the command will also give the "equipment".

....*"For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation*

January 14th

* If one of God's children "maintains" sin in their life then they shall continually nurture a "sin-consciousness". On the other hand, if one of God's children abides in perfect obedience then they shall continually nurture a "righteousness-consciousness" - and, thus, they shall go on to walk in the fulness of the authority that is theirs in Christ!

"sin-consciousness" - any belief or mind-set that constitutes one "believing" that that which they have actually been redeemed from is still to be in force in their life - through an adherence to "sense-knowledge" [*Romans 8:1-2 KJV*];

"righteousness-consciousness" - a continual awareness through revelation of who we "actually" are in Christ;

"righteousness" - manifests in the "ability" [*in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"*] to stand in God's Presence [*or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces*] without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

**"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first*

to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

January 15th

* Every child of God must continually strive by the Holy Spirit, for the "perfection" that is theirs in Christ. They must continually resist the schemes of the Evil One and never allow themselves to be moved by the "imperfection" that is all around them. For as they keep their eyes fixed on Jesus they shall surely reach the exalted position that God has prepared for them and they shall surely abide in His perfection. And thus, all the world shall see a "spotless and unblemished" Church raised up before them, a blinding and powerful light set on high, in their midst!

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

...."that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless".... Ephesians 5:27 NASB

January 16th

* The love of God is one, as God is one; His life, His very being. Where that love descends and enters, it retains its nature; it is ever the divine life and love within us. God's love to us, and our love to God and Christ, our love to the brethren and to all men - all these are but aspects of one and the same love. Just as there is one Holy Spirit in God and in us, so it is one divine love, the love of the Spirit, that dwells in God and in us. To know this is a wonderful help to faith. It teaches us that to love God, or the brethren, or our enemies, is not a thing "our"

efforts can attain. We can do it only because the divine love is dwelling in us; only as far as we yield ourselves to the divine love as a living power within, as a life that has been born into us, and that the Holy Spirit strengthens into action. Our part is first of all to rest, to cease from effort, to know that He is in us, and to give way to the love that dwells and works in us in a power that is from above.

...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

January 17th

* When God created man He gave him a perfect freedom. He did not make man an "automaton", controlled automatically by His will. The man God created was not a machine run by God; instead he had perfect freedom of choice. If he chose to obey God, he could; if he decided to rebel against God, he could do that too. Man had in his possession a sovereignty by which he could exercise his volition in choosing to obey or to disobey. This is a most important point, for we must realize that in our spiritual life God never deprives us our freedom. Unless we "actively" cooperate, God will not undertake anything for us. Neither God nor the Devil can do any work without first obtaining our consent, for man's will is free!

...."Do you not know that if you continually surrender yourselves to anyone to do his will, you are the slaves of him whom you obey, whether that be to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience which leads to righteousness (right doing and right standing with God)?".... Romans 6:16 The Amplified Translation

January 18th

* Shall this body, this curious workmanship of Heaven, so wonderfully and fearfully made, always lie in ruins and never be repaired. This we know: that it is not a thing impossible with God to raise the dead. He that could first form our bodies out of nothing, is certainly able to form them anew and repair the wastes of time. The Omniscient God knows how to collect, distinguish, and compound all those scattered and mingled seeds of our mortal bodies. Matter we know is capable of prodigious alterations and refinements; and there it will appear in the highest perfection.

The bodies of the saints will be formed glorious, incorruptible, without the seeds of sickness or death. The glorified body of Christ, which is undoubtedly matter carried to the highest perfection that matter is capable of, will be the pattern after which they shall be formed. Then will the body be able to bear up under the exceeding great and eternal weight of glory; it will no longer be a clog or encumbrance to the soul, but a proper instrument and assistant in all the exalted services and enjoyments of the heavenly state.

...."But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV

...."make a decisive dedication of your bodies [presenting all your members and faculties] as a living sacrifice, holy (devoted, consecrated) and well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable (rational, intelligent) service and spiritual worship".... Romans 12:1 The Amplified Translation

January 19th

* To keep our faith alive and active, we must meditate night and day on God's Word, not on the words of the ungodly world, but meditate on God's Word. The more one learns the Kingdom principles of God's Word and begins to do what His Word says to do, the more they will begin to prosper. Every child of God needs to find out what God's Word about their situation and "act" on that portion of God's Word.

...."No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as

*I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; take heed [be diligent] to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may take heed [be diligent] to do according to all that is written in it; for **THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB*

January 20th

* ...The form of the fourth man is like the Son of God!".... Daniel 3:25

From Genesis through Revelation, the Bible describes who the "fourth man" is. The fourth man is God, our source, in whatever form we need Him to be:

In Genesis He is the Seed of the woman.

In Exodus He is the Passover Lamb.

In Leviticus He is our High Priest.

In Numbers He is the Pillar of Cloud by day and the Pillar of Fire by night.

In Deuteronomy He is the Prophet like unto Moses.

In Joshua He is the Captain of our Salvation.

In Judges He is our Judge and Lawgiver.

In Ruth He is our Kinsman Redeemer.

In 1 and 2 Samuel He is our Trusted Prophet.

In 1 and 2 Kings and 1 and 2 Chronicles He is our reigning King.

In Ezra He is our Faithful Scribe.

In Nehemiah He is the Rebuilder of the broken down walls of human life.

In Esther He is our Mordecai.

In Job He is our ever-living Redeemer.

Who is this "Fourth Man"?

In Psalms He is our Shepherd.

In Proverbs and Ecclesiastes He is our Wisdom.
In the Song of Solomon He is our Lover and Bridegroom.
In Isaiah He is the Prince of Peace.
In Jeremiah He is the Righteous Branch.
In Lamentations He is our Weeping Prophet.
In Ezekiel He is the wonderful Four-faced Man.
In Daniel He is the "fourth man" in life's fiery furnace.

Who is this "Fourth Man"?

In Hosea He is the Faithful Husband, forever married to the backslider.
In Joel He is the Baptizer with the Holy Ghost and fire.
In Amos He is our Burden-bearer.
In Obadiah He is the "mighty to save".
In Jonah He is our Great Foreign Missionary.
In Micah He is the Messenger with Beautiful Feet.
In Nahum He is the Avenger of God's Elect.
In Habakkuk He is God's Evangelist.
In Zephaniah He is our Saviour.
In Haggai He is the Restorer of God's lost heritage.
In Zechariah He is the Fountain opened in the House of David for sin and uncleanness.
In Malachi He is the "sun of righteousness", rising with healing in His wings.

Who is this "Fourth Man"?

In Matthew He is the Messiah.
In Mark He is the Wonder-worker.
In Luke He is the Son of Man.
In John He is the Son of God.
In Acts He is the Holy Ghost.
In Romans He is our Justifier.
In 1 and 2 Corinthians He is our Sanctifier.
In Galatians He is the Redeemer from the "curse of the Law".
In Ephesians He is the Christ of unsearchable riches.
In Philippians He is the God who supplies all our needs.
In Colossians He the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

In 1 and 2 Thessalonians He is our soon-coming King.
In 1 and 2 Timothy He is our Mediator between God and man.
In Titus He is our faithful Pastor.
In Philemon He is the Friend that "sticketh closer than a brother.

Who is this "Fourth Man"?

In Hebrews He is the Blood of the Everlasting Covenant.
In James He is our Great Physician.
In 1 and 2 Peter He is our Chief Shepherd.
In 1 and 2 and 3 John He is love.
In Jude He is the Lord coming with ten thousands of His saints.
In Revelation He is the King of Kings and Lord of Lords!

Who is this "Fourth Man"? He is Jesus of Nazareth, the Son of the Living God! Your Saviour! Your companion! Your Lord and King! Make Him your physical source. Make Him your financial source and, above all, make Him your spiritual source. The source of your "total supply".

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

January 21st

* The secret to perfect obedience is simply trusting God in ALL things.

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

January 22nd

* Jesus is our High Priest. He is the sinless Mediator between God and man. His death tore the veil to the Holy of Holies so that through Him believers can minister to God and hear what is on His heart.

...."holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the

Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB

.... "For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find Grace [divine favor] to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:15-16 NASB

January 23rd

* "If any man would come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.".... Matthew 16:24

Let him deny himself! Not deny pleasant things to himself; nor even deny the sins of himself, but deny himself, and "all" that is bound up in himself. Himself as the central source, or cause of action: himself as the central object of all things which come to him from without! Himself! Any other word would have narrowed the Lord's meaning of the Cross, for it covers the whole of the deliverance of Calvary, as afterwards revealed by the Risen Lord to the apostle Paul. The crucial message of Calvary to man is salvation from "himself"! If he will take for himself the Cross and, accepting the spirit of the Cross as manifested in the Christ who died for him, and deny - or renounce - himself as crucified on the Cross with his Lord, he will in so doing be delivered from the bondage of his sins, the terror of the Law, and the spirit of the world, as well as the power of the Devil. O blessed gospel of Calvary! How simple, how deep, how effective, how wise, for "himself" is the centre and core of all the trouble, rebellion, selfishness, pride and sin! Let a man look at himself as nailed to the Cross; day by day deny - or refuse to know - himself, and calmly, quietly, take the path of the Cross, and he will follow the Lamb not only to Calvary, but right to the center of Heaven, and share His Throne.

.... "I have been crucified with Christ [past tense]; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

January 24th

* For Christians the beginning of the day should not be burdened and

oppressed with besetting concerns for the day's work. At the threshold of the new day stands the Lord who made it. All the darkness and distraction of the dreams of night retreat before the clear light of Jesus Christ and His wakening word. All unrest, all impurity, all care and anxiety flee before Him. Therefore, at the beginning of the day let all distraction and empty talk be silenced and let the first thought and the first word belong to Him to whom our whole life belongs.

...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

January 25th

* I learned according to 1 John 4:20 that you do not love the Saviour one bit more than you love the least one He died for.

...."If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen".... 1 John 4:20 NASB

January 26th

* With remarkable frequency the Scriptures remind us that the men of God rose early to seek God and carry out His commands, as did Abraham, Jacob, Moses, and Joshua (Genesis 19:27, 22:3; Exodus 8:16, 9:13, 24:4; Joshua 3:1, 6:12,). The Gospel, which never speaks a superfluous word, says of Jesus Himself: "and in the morning, rising up a great while before day He went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed" (Mark 1:35). Some rise early because of restlessness and worry; the Scriptures call this unprofitable: "it is vain for you to rise up early...to eat the bread of sorrows" (Psalm 127:2). There is such a thing as rising early for the love of God. This was the practice of the men of the Bible.

...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

January 27th

* Through the ages of the ages we are going to know one another, talk with one another, enjoy heavenly bliss eternally....There will be one eternal day with no

fatigue, no sorrow, and no pain. Blessed be the hope of the New Heaven and the New Earth.

.... "But do not let this one fact escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day. The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, since you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and blameless".... 2 Peter 3:8-14 NASB

January 28th

* Satan attempts to provoke soulical thought first and then advances to seize the will. The result one falls into sin if they do not guard their hearts with all diligence and bring every thought captive to a perfect obedience. Satan's temptation reaches initially to the body in an effort to provoke soulical thought and lastly to the spirit.

.... "My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

January 29th

* Satan uses the things of the flesh [*sense-knowledge*] to entice man's soul into sin; as soon as the soul sins, the spirit descends into utter darkness. The order of Satan's working is always such; from the outside to the inside. If he does not start with the body, then he begins by working on the mind or the emotion in order to get to the will of man. The moment man's will yields to Satan he possesses man's whole being and puts the spirit in a place of subjection to the "flesh". But not so the work of God; His is always from the inside to the outside. God begins working in man's spirit and continues by illuminating his mind, stirring his emotion, and causing him to exercise his will over his body for carrying into execution the will of God. All Satanic works are performed from the outside inward; all divine works, from the inside outward. We may in this way distinguish what comes from God and what comes from Satan. All this additionally teaches us that once Satan seizes a man's will, then is he in control over that man.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" in the inner man [*spirit, heart*] through the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation;

....*"I had heard of You [only] by the hearing of the ear [sense-knowledge and perception], but now my [spiritual] eye sees You".... Job 42:5 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

January 30th

* It should not be difficult for the Spirit-filled, Spirit-led Christian to perceive today in every realm of life the "powers of the air" which unify men, yet separate them from God. The state, politics, class, social struggle, national interest, public opinion, accepted morality, the ideas of decency, humanity, democracy - these

give unity and direction to thousands of lives. Yet precisely by giving unity and direction they separate these many lives from the true God; they let us believe that we have found the meaning of existence, whereas they really estrange us from the true meaning.

.... "You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has DONE [His "finished" work], the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB

January 31st

* The future of the saints will not be vague and transitory but defined, limited, and real as soul and body will be real. The "glorified" will not be pilgrims, transient visitors, or tenants but settled and permanent, established by title through eternity. There will be no "tenants" in but all will be property and home-owners. Heaven's patent is issued to guarantee right and title. In fact, it is ours before we get there. It is reserved and guarded for us; our names of ownership are engraven and jewelled on our heavenly home.

.... "Let not your heart be troubled, believe in God, also in me believe; in the house of my Father are many mansions; and if not, I would have told you; I go on to prepare a place for you; and if I go on and prepare for you a place, again do I come, and will receive you unto myself, that where I am ye also may be".... John 14:1-3 Young's Literal Translation

February 1st

* If Jesus, the sinless and perfect Son of God, limited Himself to speaking NOTHING during His incarnation except the truth He received from His Father, how much more should those who have been called into ministry speak only on the authority of divine Scripture.

.... "I am able to do nothing from Myself [independently, of My own accord - but only as I am taught by God and as I get His orders]. Even as I hear, I judge [I decide as I am bidden to decide. As the voice comes to Me, so I give a decision], and My judgment is right (just, righteous), because I do not seek or consult My

*own will [I have no desire to do what is pleasing to Myself, My own aim, My own purpose] but only the will and pleasure of the Father Who sent Me".... John 5:30
The Amplified Translation*

...."I do nothing on My own initiative, but I speak these things as the Father [by His Spirit] taught Me".... John 8:28 NASB

February 2nd

*"And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal".... (1 Corinthians 3:1) The apostle here speaks of two stages of the Christian life, two types of Christians: "I could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ." They were Christians in Christ, but instead of being spiritual Christians, they were carnal. "I have fed you with milk and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet are ye able, for ye are yet carnal." Here is that word a second time. "For whereas" - this is the proof - "there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? For while one sayeth, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?"

Four times the apostle uses the word carnal. In the wisdom that the Holy Spirit gives him Paul perceives that he cannot write to the Corinthian Christians unless he knows their state and unless he tells them of it. If he gives spiritual food to men who are carnal Christians, he is doing them more harm than good, for they are not fit to take it. He cannot feed them with meat; he must feed them with milk. And so he tells them at the very outset of the epistle what he sees to be their state. In the two previous chapters Paul had spoken about His ministry being by the Holy Spirit; now he begins to tell them what must be the state in order to accept spiritual truth: "I have not liberty to speak to you as I would, for you are carnal, and you cannot receive spiritual truth."

That suggests to us the solemn thought that in the Church of Christ there are two classes of Christians: (1) those who have lived many years as believers and yet always remain babes; (2) those who are spiritual men and women because they have given themselves up to the power and leading of the Holy Spirit - ie., to His entire rule. If we are to obtain a blessing we must first decide to which of these two classes we belong. Are we, by the grace of God, in deep humility living a spiritual life, or are we living a carnal life?

February 3rd

* Holy Scripture is more than a watchword. It is also more than "light for today". It is God's revealed word for all men, for all times. Holy Scripture does not consist of individual passages; it is a unit and is intended to be used as such. As a whole the Scriptures are God's revealing word. Only in the infiniteness of its inner relationships, in the connection of Old and New Testaments, of promise and fulfilment, sacrifice and law, law and gospel, Cross and resurrection, faith and obedience, having and hoping, will the full witness to Jesus Christ the Lord be perceived.

.... *"The grass withers, the flower fades, But the word of our God stands forever".... Isaiah 40:8 NASB*

.... *"For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to the dividing line of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

February 4th

* *"The word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart".... Hebrews 4:12*

How are we going to know what part of our thoughts or our decisions is from God and what part is our own? Sometimes there is only a hair-breadth difference; and hence we find that we just cannot differentiate them. We may ask ourselves, is this myself, or the Lord, in me? Is it from my spirit or from my soul? We try to dissect our thoughts and words and acts in order to know which part is natural and which part is spiritual. This is a most difficult task, and we grow quite desperate when trying to make the discrimination. To try to do this is fatal. It only results in perplexity and hesitation. Nothing is definite or settled; it is like always being in a maze - or in a haze. But this whole approach is wrong.

God has never told us that we can find within ourselves what is of the soul and what is of the spirit. Such an approach is wrong and the person trying to do it is also wrong. God has never meant for us to do this, because looking within will only result in "darkness". Self-examination in this regard will never result in our finding the light. For all is dark inside us. To follow this track will lead us nowhere. It is a blind alley.

So we must stop doing it. When we say or feel we are right or wrong, the question becomes, how do we know it? From where came the light - that is to say, the knowledge of whether it is right or wrong? From within ourselves or from the Word of God? Has there been "revelation"? There must be revelation or light on the basis of God's Word so that we really see. The moment the Holy Spirit throws light on God's Word we "see" and we "know". We must have the light that "kills". Under such light we see that everything about us apart from Christ, is soulish. Hence revelation is what we need, because it slays and it does the work.

Outside of revelation, God does no other work. It is enough when we obtain revelation, for then the work is done. The moment we receive revelation and see ourselves as God sees us, at that moment we are weakened and our soul-life dies. The light that comes from revelation brings with it power; or rather, it itself is powerful. So all depends on revelation. There is nothing left after that for God to do. There is no second step to take - revelation or light does it all.

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

February 5th

* The Word of God does not say, "abide into Christ." It says, "abide in Christ." We are already there in Christ. Do not get out. Satan tries to get us to look at our life, experiences and defeats in order to say to us that we are not "in" Christ. We should never say a word or entertain a thought which even approaches our not being in Christ. We must hold unwaveringly, absolutely and tenaciously to the glorious reality that we are in Christ at all times.

...."by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us

[past tense] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."If you abide in [have living communion with] Me, and My words abide [dwell] in you [your heart], ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB

February 6th

* *...."Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in Heaven".... (Matthew 6:19-20)*

The Divine Teacher emphasizes Heaven! He wants our hearts to be there. Safety is in Heaven. No tears are there to flood your heart, no sorrows there to break it, and no losses there to grieve and embitter. Put your heart in Heaven that it may be sweet, whole, and joyful. Put your treasures in Heaven and all will be light. Do not divide yourself between Heaven and earth. Anxiety about food and clothing have mastered many souls, raised fears, and uprooted faith. Jesus Christ shows that the cause of these anxieties results from lack of faith in our Father in Heaven. As their only infallible cure, He speaks of an absorbing pursuit of Heaven: "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you" (Matthew 6:33). Jesus wants to quiet our anxieties by stressing that our Heavenly Father knows that we have need of all these things. He links us with our Father and His ability and concern for us. With Heaven as His abode and ours, Jesus would calm our hearts and set them Heaven and its pursuits. This is impossible when earthly needs confuse us and drag us down. To Jesus, Heaven is the real place; it is the Father's home.

...."Therefore take NO thought, SAYING, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?".... Matthew 6:31 KJV

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

February 7th

* In the early days of my ministry I wondered why the largest percentage of church members and those whom I had led to Christ myself were spiritual failures. I wondered if after all, Christianity was a bag of holes. I was very zealous. I had consecration services every week. I preached hard and worked hard, but my people failed to attend prayer meetings despite all that I could do. Years went by. One day I was preaching in a city near Boston. A Bible teacher whom I had noticed in the audience said to me, "I see you make a distinction between relationship and fellowship." I found that I had been preaching something that I had not analyzed carefully. I rushed to my room and began to look up the subject of fellowship. At last I arrived. I discovered that the word "backslide" did not occur in the New Testament. It was a word that dealt with servants. But the word "fellowship" concerned the sons and daughters of God - (1 Corinthians 1:9)"God is faithful, through whom you were called into the fellowship of His son Jesus Christ, our Lord"....

We were called out of the discord, bitterness and unhappiness of spiritual death into fellowship with the great Father God of the universe. Then I saw that fellowship was the heart reason for Creation. God wanted fellowship with human beings, and so He created the universe. When man fell and that fellowship was broken, the reason for Redemption was the restoration of that lost fellowship. The heart secret of the New Creation is fellowship. God could not fellowship with the old creation that was ruled by the Adversary, so He recreated it, imparted to it His own nature so that there could be a perfect fellowship.

I found that the secret of prayer, really meeting the Father face to face, lies in the word fellowship. The secret of getting into the Word, knowing it, having it abide in us in power, lies in fellowship. The secret of preaching so that it will "awaken" men and women, cause them to turn to the Lord, lies in fellowship. The secret of joy, of vibrant rich spiritual life, is abiding fellowship with God and His Word. Broken fellowship in families spells misery and danger. If it is not remedied it will cause divorce and a broken home. The same law works in the spiritual life. Every step out of love means broken fellowship and sooner or later, spiritual wreckage unless the fellowship is restored. The spiritual condition of our church today is a result of broken fellowship [*with the Father*]. It is the tragedy of the church!

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him"If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [having living communion] with him".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

February 8th

* The first epistle of John teaches the sacredness and beauty of fellowship and the danger of broken fellowship: 1 John 1:3*"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with His son Jesus Christ".... 1 John 1:5 tells us that "God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say we have fellowship with Him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth".... Here is the contrast: God is light and when I walk in the light, I walk in fellowship; when I step out of light, out of love, I step into darkness. 1 John 2:10-11"He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, there is no occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes".... The "darkness" is broken fellowship!*

February 9th

**"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness".... 1 John 1:9*

If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us".... In verse 10 the Word states that if we say that we have not sinned, and yet we are out of fellowship, we are liars. Broken fellowship can be restored the moment we confess our sins. God is faithful and forgives us. The broken fellowship is a thing of the past. As surely as you confess your sins He forgives. What He forgives He forgets. There is no memory of it. We should never remember it again. We should go on as though the fellowship had never been broken. We cannot have revivals with broken fellowship. We cannot have power with God or power with men if we have broken fellowship. It is very easy to have fellowship restored. It is very dangerous to live in darkness, for we know not

whither we are going.

February 10th

* The very same faith that saves the soul also will heal the body!

.... "if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord and in your heart believe that God brought Him back to life, you shall be saved. For with the heart men believe and obtain righteousness, and with the mouth they make confession and obtain [appropriate the fullness of] salvation".... Romans 10:9-10 The Weymouth Translation

February 11th

* In Heaven no tears will be shed, for God will wipe all tears from our eyes. "There shall be no death, neither sorrow nor crying nor pain." How difficult to imagine such a changed world! Tears are the sad heritage of this life. Sorrow and pain flow from a thousand sources and deepen, widen, and darken earth's sorrow. Our sweetest relationships give birth to our greatest sorrows. Our distresses often flow from our joys. Death reigns. All this will be changed, and everything that gives pain and sorrow will be barred from Heaven forever. How bright the eyes undimmed by a sorrowful tear! How strong and free our souls and bodies will be, utter and eternal strangers to pain! How bright and joyous our hearts with never a cloud or a sorrow. How full of the richest life, untouched by decay and unshadowed by death, Heaven will be! All things are to be made new. There will be no marks of age, no common things, and no freshened or repainted old things.

All things will be absolutely new. A new world, a new life, a new career, a new history, a new environment, a new employment, and a new destiny - all things will be new. World dreams, pictures, poetry, fiction, and music have all failed to give the idea of that new world and its marvellous life. To live there is rapture. Its climax is, "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son" (Revelation 21:7). It is the wonder and spectacle of angels. Type and shadow, precept and promise, both in the Old and New Testaments, are tokens and seals of the saints' inheritance after death.

No truth is more necessary to man and more in accordance with God's character, none more necessary to his glory, than the doctrine of Heaven. An

eternal Heaven of purity and bliss through endless years is a doctrine that enables man and honours God. The existence of Heaven and its matchless perfection is a truth based upon the advent, person and work of Jesus Christ. Christ is the way to Heaven.

.... "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also"....John 14:2-3 KJV

February 12th

* When Christ says, "All things are possible to him believing" (literal translation) and "What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye have received them and ye shall have them," He puts all responsibility for answered prayer on us, and rolls it off of Himself. These verses assuredly teach that if we have the expectant faith which God will impart to all who really meet His conditions, there is no sickness He will not or cannot cure. If only we were fully controlled by the Holy Spirit in thought, word, and deed, we would all see miracles performed, both spiritual and physical. Let the Holy Spirit control you in thought, word and deed, and "you shall ask what you will and it shall be done unto you".

.... "If you abide in [have living communion with] Me, and My words abide [dwell] in you [your heart], ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB

February 13th

* Righteousness enables us to stand in the Father's Presence without the sense of guilt, weakness, or inferiority. We need righteousness to stand in the presence of Satan, and of his works, in the presence of cancers and tuberculosis with fearless faith! Nothing will reveal man's helplessness and inability and force back upon his consciousness his inferiority (apart from God) like a body filled with cancer. Yet this righteousness that is imparted to us at the New Birth gives us a holy boldness in the presence of the works of the Adversary. We are his absolute masters and we know it! Jesus said, "In My Name ye shall cast out demons." That

means mastery over the Adversary. This newly discovered righteousness in Christ gives us courage to use the name of Jesus in setting men and women free from disease and financial bondage, yes, and every other Satanic control.

It gives a fearlessness in the face of overwhelming circumstances that ordinarily would drive us into defeat. We have become masters where we served as slaves. We become free men where we were held in bondage. We have become leaders where we did not have courage even to be led. The Son has set us free. We know what it means to stand in the presence of impossibilities as conquerors. We have seen the power and authority of the Word on human lips. The Word is a dead thing in the Bible, but it becomes impregnated with God Himself in the lips of faith. The Word is a part of God Himself, just as our word is a part of us. Creation came into being when faith said, "Let there be," that creative element is in that Word today. "The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." That means they are creative, they dominate, they bring into being whatever the will of the speaker demands.

.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]" Proverbs 12:28 NASB

February 14th

* The "powers" (of the air) are still present; but wherever Christ is preached and believed in, wherever His authority is "established", a limit has been set to their working. This limit is the sign and the promise of their defeat. Primarily this limitation is seen in the continued existence of the Church of Jesus Christ. By her very presence she breaks through that unshaken stability of life under the "powers" which we know and marvel at in ancient civilizations. She is made up of men and women who see through the deception of the Powers, refusing to run after "isms".

Standing within the community of a people or a culture, their very presence is an interrogation, the questioning of the "legitimacy" of the "powers". The "powers" are limited by the very presence of men and women who will no longer let themselves be enslaved, led astray, and intimidated, against whom the program

of the "powers, that is, their effort to separate men and women from God, suffers shipwreck. It is then inevitable that the Powers should resort to oppression and persecution. But in this very act of desperation their unmasking is repeated and confirmed. They can no longer exist without being forced to uncover their true nature.

.... "When you were dead in your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He made you alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our transgressions, having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him".... Colossians 2:13-15 NASB

.... "And do not be terrified in even one thing by those who are entrenched in their opposition against you, which failure on your part to be frightened is an indication of such a nature as to present clear evidence to them of utter destruction, also clear evidence of your salvation, and this from God. And the reason why you should not be terrified is because to you that very thing was given graciously as a favor for the sake of Christ and in His behalf, not only to be believing on Him but also to be suffering for His sake and in His behalf, having the same struggle which you saw in me and now hear to be in me".... Philippians 1:28-30 Kenneth Wuest Translation

February 15th

* *.... "Many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the Cross of Christ...who mind earthly things".... Philippians 3:18-19*

In proclaiming the message of Calvary these words describe those in whom the message will arouse active antagonism, so that they become its enemies; for all enmity to the Cross, really has its origin in the love of all that the Cross proclaims deliverance from! They who love earthly things resent a message which offers deliverance from the things they love!

February 16th

* We often hear about the life of compromise and the question comes up, what lies at the root of it? Why are so many Christians wasting their lives in terrible bondage to the world instead of living in the manifestation and the privilege and the glory of the child of God? Then perhaps another question comes to us: Why is it that when we see a thing is wrong and strive against it, we cannot conquer it? Why, after praying and vowing a hundred times, are we still living a mingled, divided, half-hearted life? To those questions there is one answer: Self is the root of the whole trouble. Therefore, if anyone asks me, "How can I get rid of this life of compromise?" the answer would not be, "You must do this or that, or the other thing." It would be, "A new life from above, the life of Christ, must take the place of the self-life; then alone can we be conquerors.

....*"I can do all things through Him [the Anointed One {Christ} and His Anointing {the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Christ}] Who [which] strengthens me".... Philippians 4:13 NASB*

February 17th

* The earth walk of the man Jesus reveals the fact that Israel had Jehovah on their hands. The Author of the Covenant, the Law, the sacrifices, the One who had appointed the priesthood and the great Day of Atonement, was in their midst and they did not recognize Him. The tragedy of the Garden scene, where angels strengthened and comforted the rejected Jehovah, the Incarnate Son of God. The trial with its bitter jealousy, its deception and dishonesty, where the God of the Old Covenant was spit upon, reviled and cast out by the very people He had brought into being. The Cross with its agonies, where the hero God-Man became sin. Perhaps the strangest feature of it all, was that not one person knew that He was dying for their sins, that He was bearing the penalty of their transgressions.

Three days of gloom and darkness settled over the hearts of the disciples, the Kingdom dreams were ended. They did not understand where the Master had gone or what He was suffering. They were staggered by His resurrection. They were mystified by the forty days before His ascension. They did not know that He had carried His blood into the heavenly Holy of Holies. Neither was it known that He had delivered the Old Testament saints from Paradise when He ascended from Mt. Olivet. They little appreciated the fact that the cloud that received Him out of

their sight was the Old Testament saints being taken to the Father's House. They did not know He was to sit down at the right hand of the Majesty on High. The legal part of the work of Redemption had been completed and now the vital could begin in the upper room. Much of this will be new to you, but I want you to read it with an open mind and an open heart. It has transforming power enwrapped within it. Many believe that this message is a forerunner of a great outpouring of the Holy Spirit with a revival such as the nation has never known. It would be beautiful if it were the ushering in of the last days.

...."In the beginning [before all time] was the Word [Christ], and the Word was with God, and the Word was God Himself. [Isa. 9:6.] He was present originally with God. All things were made and came into existence through Him; and without Him was not even one thing made that has come into being. In Him was Life, and the Life was the Light of men. And the Light shines on in the darkness, for the darkness has never overpowered it [put it out or absorbed it or appropriated it, and is unreceptive to it]".... John 1:1-5 The Amplified Translation

February 18th

* When the Word became flesh He included all flesh in Himself. As the action of one man, Adam, represents the action of all mankind, so the work of one man, Christ, represents the work of all. We must see how inclusive Christ is before we can understand what Redemption is. Why is it that the sin of one man, Adam, is judged to be the sin of all men both present and past? Because Adam is humanity's head from whom all other men have come into the world. Similarly the obedience of one man, Christ, becomes the righteousness of many, both of the present and the past, inasmuch as Christ constitutes the Head of a "new mankind" entered into by a New Birth.

...."For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ".... Romans 5:17 Weymouth Translation

February 19th

* *...."For here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come".... Hebrews 13:14*

The inconstant, fleeting nature of earth's most substantial and social things is proverbial. Poetry and fiction speak of it. It is part of the sad experience of life, and the hastiest observation confirms that earth is prone to change. Its fairest flowers fade away, and its most precious joys soon wither. But Heaven is enduring. It is not the pilgrim's inn. It is home; it abides and is settled forever. Heaven is a prepared city; it is ready and complete. Homes are already built, and no strenuous labour faces us. Everything is ready, anticipated, and furnished by a knowledge and ability that knows all our needs and stops at no expense.

February 20th

* The reason why God is against sin is because it will kill you: the wages of sin are death. If one is indulging in something to satisfy their flesh or their mind, that is, partaking in something "damaging" then it is sin! God did not set up a group of rules and then call it sin just because He did not like it or did not want you to have a "good time". Quite simply He is against anything that would only serve to kill His beloved mankind. He is against death for He is life and there is no death in Him and this is why He states over and over again in His Word, "if you follow Me you will live".

Sin is the violation of the practice of the laws of life.

...."whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love, Life] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation

February 21st

* Jesus is the "Shiloh". He is the "giver of peace," "rest", the "Sent One", "He whose right it is". Jacob foresaw in a prophetic vision that through Judah would come the Shiloh, the Messiah, the One God would send as King over all peoples. He would enable people to be what God created them to be.

...."Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful".... John 14:27 NASB

...."Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every

circumstance and in everything, by prayer [proclamation] and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV

February 22nd

* There are two equal and opposite errors into which our race can fall about the "devils". One is to disbelieve in their existence. The other is to believe, and to feel an excessive and unhealthy interest in them.

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

...."And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

February 23rd

* God's Word is the seed to everything. It is also the water that causes the "seed" to grow.

...."For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher

than your ways and My [Divine] thoughts than your [sense-ruled] thoughts. For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; So will My word be which goes forth from My [one's] mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:8-11
NASB

February 24th

* Meditate in the "world" night and day and you shall have failure and poverty; meditate in the Word of God day and night and "then" you shall have success and "then" you shall have the "true" prosperity!

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

February 25th

* The "Kingdom of Heaven" is a dispensation during which the kingdoms of this world shall become the Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ (Revelation 11:15). It is a time when Christ will reign in power and authority, and righteousness shall rule over the earth. It is a time when all powers will be His, and everything will be under His control. When Jesus first came to earth, He said, as John the Baptist had said, that "the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand" (Matthew 4:17). Yet He also said that "the Kingdom of God is within you (or in the midst of you)". Luke 17:21 is speaking geographically: wherever the Lord Jesus is, there is the Kingdom: wherever He is, there is Kingdom ground: Kingdom atmosphere comes and Kingdom power prevails wherever He is present. Historically speaking, the Kingdom of Heaven lies in the future; it is yet to come. But Jesus has already given the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven to us. He wants us to open the doors of the Kingdom to release all that is of the Kingdom into the very place that we now occupy.

...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of

the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

... "behold, the kingdom of God is within you".... Luke 17:21 KJV

February 26th

WE ARE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, IN CHRIST

[part 1 of 3]

* Righteousness is the key word in Paul's epistles. It means the ability to stand in the Father's presence without the sense of fear, condemnation, or inferiority. The greatest blessing of the New Creation is to be established in righteousness, to acquire a "righteousness-consciousness". Man is born into a "sin-consciousness". We have had a "weakness-consciousness" that has kept us slaves of fear. But what a sense of victory, of freedom would be ours if we knew that we were the righteousness of God and were established in that fact. Sin-consciousness has made slaves of the human race. It has destroyed the initiative in multitudes. It has been the oldest and most persistent enemy of faith. You cannot have faith in the Word when you are under condemnation! Righteousness means the ability to stand in the presence of God. What would sonship be worth if we did not have righteousness? The Father would have no pleasure in His children because they would be shrinking, cowardly, fearful beings. The children would never enjoy the Father's presence. No redemption would be worth the name that did not include righteousness. No New Creation and sonship would be worth the title, if righteousness did not become part of it. So the object of the Redemption that God wrought in His Son was to make man righteous before Him. That was the ultimate objective of the Father. He dared to make His Son a Substitute for the human race.

February 27th

WE ARE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, IN CHRIST

[part 2 of 3]

* We were bankrupt, sold out to the Adversary, hopeless. God now lays upon His precious Son the iniquities of us all. He not only pays the penalty of our

transgression, but He conquers our Enemy and master, Satan, and strips him of his authority; then makes re-creation a possibility on legal grounds. Now God can give to man eternal life, His own nature. He drives out of man the old nature, the old self; and He gives him a new self, a new nature. Man becomes a "new species" as one translates 2 Corinthians 5:17. The old man that is re-created is the human spirit. Then God renews his mind, bringing it into subjection to this recreated spirit. The new man gains the ascendancy over the senses, or the physical body, and becomes a master of himself in Christ. This new man now has become the righteousness of God in Christ. You see, we become righteous by receiving a new nature. Israel had righteousness reckoned to them, set to their account, but the New Creation has God himself as their righteousness (Romans 3:26). If language means anything, we have a legal right now to stand in the Father's presence just as though sin had never been. This being established in righteousness gives us a foundation on which to stand and the reliance in our outlook on life. You see, man has always been a "servant of the Devil", a cringing slave. This New Creation, with this righteousness, makes him a master. He is no longer a subject of the Adversary. He is now a master. He does not talk of his weaknesses and failures, but rejoices in his new found ability to make the heart of the Father glad. Now he is to act as though he knew he was righteous. He is to take advantage of the fact that he is the righteousness of God in Christ. He has a standing invitation to come into the Throne Room and visit with the Father at any time.

February 27th

WE ARE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, IN CHRIST

[part 3 of 3]

* This New Creation knows that he is the righteousness of God, and that he has the legal right to use the name of Jesus. He knows the Name has all authority in three worlds. By his union with Christ, he has become not only an heir to the authority in that Name, but he has become a present holder of that authority. He may use it now. When Jesus said, "All authority has been given to Me in Heaven and on earth," that authority was for the New Creation, not for Himself. This righteousness makes a man actually one with Christ. It has given to man a creative ability, a dominating spirit. He is an overcomer. He is a master. The new love-life of the Master has taken possession of him. He has become an actual "Jesus-Man".

He takes Jesus' place on earth. He is not like the men under the Old Covenant. They had "limited" righteousness. He possesses unlimited righteousness. They had righteousness reckoned to them. This righteousness is imparted to him; it is the very nature of the Father. Israel became righteous by edict. We have become righteous by the New Creation. This new wonderful righteousness makes us fit companions of Jesus, and will fit us for our eternal fellowship with the Father through the ages. This is really the genius of Redemption. The miracle of the New Creation. Now dare to think of yourself as being exactly what the Father says you are. Dare to go into the Father's presence with fearless joy, making your request known to Him. You see, He is your Father, you are His child. In the name of the Redeemer, you have access to the Father's presence at any time. "Whatsoever ye ask in My Name, I shall give it to you." We are not honouring our place as sons and daughters or our standing in righteousness unless we take our place. Let us make the Father, the Lord Jesus and the Holy Spirit proud of us.

March 1st

* It is a wearying thing upon the hearts of all those who serve God, when through a deep mistrust and the "domination" of fear within their hearts, men "rail" against and judge falsely their activities. Just what will a holy God have to do to bring these rebellious ones to their "senses"? I shudder and tremble at the very presence of the One I love, not through a fear which is born of an abiding mistrust of all, but rather through the "intimate" knowledge of His Person, of His Mind and of His love for me and for all mankind. Why have some, who have been so greatly blessed of Him, thrust aside their desire to please only Him in all that they do? Why have they exalted themselves, an action which has grieved deeply the Father's heart? Where are those who live for God alone? Where are those whose only reality is Almighty God and His holy Word? O how living for oneself binds and even breaks (from their side) the eternal bond of love which flows directly from the Father's heart to all of His children.

Let those who truly love God cry out from the deepest fibre of their being to be sent forth as vessels of His "righteous judgement" (John 7:16-18...24); empty vessels of the "Spirit of judgement and burning", that Satan might be "driven" from the Church of God, his "influence" and false authority broken and severed in such a fashion as to never rise again in the midst of a true and faithful people. How much longer until the advent of the "last wave" of the holy apostles and prophets? An advent which shall shake to the core all those who have taken the "name of

Jesus" in the spirit of vanity and self-glory. In all of our service to the One we love let us fear "all" presumption and let us hate and despise passivity. Let us be of one heart and one mind in Christ, to know God as He is and to love Him with all of our heart. Let us, moment by moment, make this one statement our entire life: God's will - nothing more, nothing less, nothing else!

...."In that day the Branch of the LORD will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth will be the pride and the adornment of the survivors of Israel. It will come about that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy--everyone who is recorded for life in Jerusalem. When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning, then the LORD will create over the whole area of Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud by day, even smoke, and the brightness of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory will be a canopy. There will be a shelter to give shade from the heat by day, and refuge and protection from the storm and the rain".... Isaiah 4:2-6 NASB

March 2nd

* If Christianity is to receive a rejuvenation, it must be by other means than any now being used. If the Church in the second half of this century is to recover from the injuries she suffered in the first half, there must appear a new type of preacher. The proper, ruler-of-the-synagogue type will never do. Neither will the priestly type of man who carries out his duties, takes his pay and asks no questions, nor the smooth-talking pastoral type who knows how to make the Christian religion acceptable to everyone. All these have been tried and found wanting.

Another kind of religious leader must arise among us. He must be of the old prophet type, a man who has seen visions of God and has heard a voice from the Throne. When he comes (and I pray God there will be not one but many), he will stand in flat contradiction to everything our smirking, smooth civilization holds dear. He will contradict, denounce and protest in the name of God and will earn the hatred and opposition of a large segment of Christendom. Such a man is likely to be lean, rugged, blunt-spoken and a little bit angry with the world. He will love Christ and the souls of men to the point of willingness to die for the glory of the One and the salvation of the other. But he will fear nothing that breathes with

mortal breath.

This is only to say that we need to have the gifts of the Spirit restored again to the Church. And it is my belief that the one gift we need most now is the gift of prophecy.

"Of the sons of Issachar who had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, their chiefs were two hundred" -1 Chr 12:32.

A prophet is one who knows his times and what God is trying to say to the people of his times....

Today we need prophetic preachers; not preachers of prophecy merely, but preachers with a gift of prophecy. The word of wisdom is missing. We need the gift of discernment again in our pulpits. It is not ability to predict that we need, but the anointed eye, the power of spiritual penetration and interpretation, the ability to appraise the religious scene as viewed from God's position, and to tell us what is actually going on....

Where is the man who can see through the ticker tape and confetti to discover which way the parade is headed, why it started in the first place and, particularly, who is riding up front in the seat of honor?

What is needed desperately today is prophetic insight. Scholars can interpret the past; it takes prophets to interpret the present. Learning will enable a man to pass judgment on our yesterdays, but it requires a gift of clear seeing to pass sentence on our own day....

"Lord, I pray for that gift of prophetic insight. Move me beyond the knowledge You've enabled me to gain through education, reading, and study. I pray that I might lead as one 'who has seen visions of God and has heard a voice from the throne.' Amen."

March 3rd

* Every child of God has a Blood-bought right to be healed, but thousands do not know that they must exercise the very same appropriating faith in the bruised body of Christ for their healing as they formerly exercised in His shed Blood for

their deliverance from sin and their experience of the New Birth.

....*"But the righteousness based on faith speaks as follows: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'* (that is, to bring Christ down), or *'WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?'* (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." *But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART" - that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses [words spoken in agreement with their Covenant], resulting in salvation [deliverance]. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED".... Romans 10:6-11 NASB*

March 4th

* All resistance and every attack against the gods of this age will be unfruitful, unless the church herself is resistance and attack, unless she demonstrates in her life and fellowship how men and women can live freed from the "Powers". We can only preach the manifold wisdom of God to those held in bondage to "mammon" if our life displays that we are joyfully freed from its clutches.

....*"No servant is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stand by and be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [riches, or anything in which you trust and on which you rely]".... Luke 16:13-15 The Amplified Translation*

March 5th

* To reject "nationalism" we must begin by no longer recognizing in our own bosoms any difference between peoples. We shall only resist social injustice and the disintegration of community if justice and mercy prevail in our own common life and social differences have lost their power to divide. Warning words and deeds aimed at state or nation are meaningful only insofar as they spring from a church whose inner life is itself her proclamation of God's manifold wisdom to the "powers in the air".

....*"To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ, and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God who created all things; so that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly [places.] [This was] in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord".... Ephesians 3:8-11 NASB*

March 6th

**"upon this rock [of revelation] I will build My Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven".... Matthew 16:18-19 KJV*

We are to bind here on earth whatever comes from Hell so that Kingdom-life can replace it. We are to loose here on earth whatever is of the Kingdom so that Kingdom-glory may be manifested. God puts the church here to rule, to exercise authority and to reign, but the church has failed to do so. The church is supposed to open the gates of Heaven, to loose Kingdom conditions and blessings, and to bind the powers of Hell. In this respect earth controls Heaven. Earth binds first, then Heaven binds. Earth looses first, and then Heaven looses. Thus, incredibly as it may seem, Heaven is limited by earth.

Such, then, is our work here on earth. We have been given authority and power to bind all that is not of Heaven and to loose all that is of Heaven. Whenever we see that the gates of Hell have pushed in and taken possession of what belongs to God, we are here to oppose that. We are to take the keys of the Kingdom and loose Heaven's power against it. The reason why there is so little of the Kingdom here is because the church has not used the keys the Lord has given to her. The keys are given to all who can be trusted to use them faithfully and rightly. "Whatsoever" - this signifies that all which is of the Kingdom and all which is of Heaven are at our disposal if we only loose them. He has given the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven to us, and is waiting for us to use them.

....*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in*

Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

March 7th

* The Incarnation was the union of Deity and humanity in the Babe of Bethlehem. It was love's intrusion into the realm of selfishness. The long anticipated had at last arrived. God was united with humanity. The intrusion was not with an army...it was in the form of a dainty babe. They called His name Jesus. That name has filled the ages with songs and melodies. It has brought courage to the defeated; liberty to the slave; strength to the weak; healing to the sick; and eternal life to the world. That Babe who gave Mary her first great joy in that little town of Bethlehem, restored to woman the crown that she lost in the Garden of Eden. She was man's help-meet, she became his "slave" after the Fall. Jesus gave her hope, equality, and made her the queen of the heart of the New Creation.

...."The Lord gives the command; The women who proclaim the good tidings are a great host".... Psalm 68:11 NASB

March 8th

* What conditions must saints meet to be healed [*receive healing*]:

1. We must make an absolute surrender to God; a hundred percent consecration. This is what John did, and all his prayers were answered. 1 John 3:22 states, "Whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him, because we keep His commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight." John made a practice of keeping all of God's commandments and doing only what was right in His sight, and the result was that God answered all his prayers. Now God is no respecter of persons.
2. Our hearts must be pure. Psalm 66:18 states, "If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me." Remember, God sees what men cannot see.
3. We must realize that our bodies belong to God, and that every organ, without exception, must be used in a way well-pleasing to Him and for His glory, not for our own selfish or sensual pleasure.
4. We must exercise a genuine expectant faith in the promises (Word) of God.

God demands of us that we have faith. Without faith it is impossible to please Him (Hebrews 11:6). If God demands that we exercise faith when it is impossible for us to have faith, then we have a right to challenge His justice. But if He places within our hands the means whereby faith can be produced, then the responsibility rests with us whether we exercise that faith or not. He has provided the way whereby everyone can have faith - and He has told us exactly how to get faith. "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God" (Romans 10:17). Faith grows out of the Word of God. Meditate on the Word. Dig deeply into it and feed upon it. What natural food is to the physical man, the Word of God is to the spiritual man. It is faith-food. It produces faith. There is no other way to secure faith.

...."So faith [comes] from hearing [what God has said], and hearing by the word of Christ" [the Anointed Word].... Romans 10:17 NASB

...."Trust [faith] is awakened by hearing an authentic confession of who Christ is and what He does [has Done - His "finished work"]".... Romans 10:17 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

March 9th

* Pliability to the slightest indication of His Will is needed, to walk faithfully with God.

"pliable" - flexible; supple; easily influenced or persuaded; yielding; adjusting readily to change; adaptable;.

...."He who is faithful [obedient] in a very little thing is faithful [obedient] also in much; and he who is unrighteous [disobedient] in a very little thing is unrighteous [disobedient] also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB

March 10th

* The Cross of Christ is the sinner's cross. And why? Because the whole Adam life of nature is absolutely fallen. It cannot be improved. It is fallen and poisoned by the serpent in root and branch. The whole scheme of Redemption lies in the fact that God must begin again, so to speak, and make a new creation. Through the Cross He plans to bring to an end the old Adam-life of the fallen race, and build

again a New Creation in the midst of its ruins. There is not even a "divine spark" in the fallen man which He can fan into life as the basis for the new.

This fact is vital for the understanding of God's plan of Redemption through His Son's death upon a cross. The Devil opposes the doctrine of the Fall, because he knows that if men believe there was "no Fall", they have no sense of need of the Cross. The two hang together. We must therefore be brought by the Holy Spirit to the place where we realize that we have nothing in us that can be "improved", and be willing to come to that Cross, and to say "When He went to Calvary, He took the sinner too".

O defeated child of God, take the simple fact of faith in His words, that you died with Christ upon His Cross; that you were baptized "into His death" - put right into Him, and buried out of sight - and there leave yourself, reckoning that you have died unto sin, and as far as you are concerned, have finished with it. Then reckon upon union with Him in resurrection, i.e. that you have in Him a new life. If we would put it briefly, we might say that when you take the attitude, or place of death, God undertakes to put into you all that He wants out of you. What a Gospel for the people! Let us give it to them. It is truly a Gospel of glad tidings - the Cross the place of victory over sin as well as the place of reconciliation with God.

...."I have been crucified with Christ [past tense]; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

March 11th

*"My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from Him".... (Psalm 62:5) The solemn question comes to us, "is the God I have a God that is to me above all circumstances, nearer to me than any circumstance can be?" Brother, have you learned to live your life knowing God is with you in such reality every moment that in the most difficult circumstances He is always more present and nearer than anything around you? All our knowledge of God's Word will help us very little unless that question is answered in our lives.

...."Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you

wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB

March 12th

* If there is trouble or feebleness in the church of God, it is because of this. We do not know the God we have. That is why in addition to the promise, "I will be thy God," the promise is so often added, "and ye shall know that I am your God." If I know that, not through man's teaching, not with my mind or my imagination, but in the "living evidence" which God gives in my heart, then I know that the divine presence of my God will be so wonderful, and my God himself will be so beautiful, and so near, that I can live all my days and years a conqueror through Him that loved me. Is not that the life which we need?

...."But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord".... Romans 8:37-39 NASB

March 13th

* The prayer of the morning will determine the "quality" of the day. Wasted time, which we are ashamed of, temptations that beset us, weakness and listlessness in our work, disorder and indiscipline in our thinking and our relations with other people have their cause in neglect of our morning fellowship with God. The organization and distribution of our time will be better for having been rooted in prayer. The temptations which the working day brings with it will be overcome by this breakthrough to God. Decisions which our work demands will be simpler and easier when they are made, not in the fear of men, but solely in the presence of God. "Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men" (Colossians 3:23). Even routine mechanical work will be performed more patiently when it is done with the knowledge of God and His command. Our strength and energy for work increase when we have prayed God to give us the strength we need for our daily work.

...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

March 14th

* There is absolutely nothing which destroys "morality" out of the human heart so effectually and quickly as injustice, and there is nothing which so quickly lights the divine flame of penitence and aspiration for holiness, in the heart of the fallen as the hope of justice. Justice is the kindest thing in the world; injustice is the cruellest and most depressing.

*.... "Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Lovingkindness and truth go before You. How blessed are the people who know the joyful sound! O LORD, they walk in the light of Your countenance. In Your name they rejoice all the day, And by Your righteousness they are exalted"....
Psalm 89:14-16 NASB*

.... "Justice is turned back, and righteousness stands far away; For truth has stumbled in the street, And uprightness cannot enter. Yes, truth is lacking; And he who turns aside from evil makes himself a prey. Now the LORD saw, And it was displeasing in His sight that there was no justice. And He saw that there was no man, And was astonished that there was no one to intercede; Then His own arm brought salvation to Him, And His righteousness upheld Him. He put on righteousness like a breastplate, And a helmet of salvation on His head; And He put on garments of vengeance for clothing And wrapped Himself with zeal as a mantle. According to their deeds, so He will repay, Wrath to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies; To the coastlands He will make recompense. So they will fear the name of the LORD from the west And His glory from the rising of the sun, For He will come like a rushing stream Which the wind of the LORD drives. "A Redeemer will come to Zion, And to those who turn from transgression in Jacob," declares the LORD. "As for Me, this is My covenant with them," says the LORD: "My Spirit which is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your offspring, nor from the mouth of your offspring's offspring," says the LORD, "from now and forever".... Isaiah 59:14-21 NASB

March 15th

* The believer's death with Christ upon His Cross means being crucified to the world in all its aspects. Not to be a miserable, joyless person, but one filled with the joy and glory of another world. It is not the "Cross" that makes us miserable,

but the absence of it. It is a delivering Cross - a Cross that liberates you to have the very foretaste of Heaven in you, as already sharers of the power of the age to come. Let each one of us put in our claim for deliverance from the world, so that, as Christians, we do not pander to it, dress like it, act like it, and behave like it. If this message of Calvary was taught and believed, it would end the question of "amusements" in the church.

.... "But may it never be that I would boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world".... Galatians 6:14 NASB

.... "See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB

March 16th

* The question comes again: Why is it that God's people do not know their God? And the answer is: They take anything rather than God - ministers, preaching, books, prayers, work, and efforts, any exertion of human nature, instead of waiting, and waiting long if need be, until God reveals Himself. No teaching that we may get and no effort that we may put forth can put us in possession of this blessed light of God, apart from first waiting upon Him and giving Him first place in every aspect of our lives. In our inner Christian life, in our every day prayers, in our Christian living, in our churches, in our prayer meetings, in our fellowship, it must come to that - that God always has first place [*preeminence*]; and if that be given Him, He will take possession.

.... "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV

*.... "Watch over your heart [*inner man, spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on

Jesus [the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

March 17th

* A day at a time is long enough to sustain one's faith; the next day will have its own cares.

.... "So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own"....Matthew 6:34 NASB

.... "So I tell you, live in the here and now. Don't worry AT ALL about tomorrow. Live tomorrow when it gets here; Deal with its challenges and opportunities as they present themselves".... Matthew 6:34 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

March 18th

* *.... "Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are His: and, let everyone that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honour, and some unto dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, mete for the Master's use, prepared unto every good work".... 2 Timothy 2:19-21*

God has a foundation to His house that cannot be moved. Many of God's children, as they go on, become less and less clear concerning the light which they once had. They grow more and more careless about their actions, life and faith. When you look at them and think of their beginnings, of their fervent, bright and fruitful early years, and then see how they have changed, you feel afraid concerning your own future and wonder what you can hope for. But there is One - even the Lord - who cannot and will not ever change. There is also something else that will not change, and that is the work of God. What He himself does will never be moved. It will never change.

"The Lord knoweth them that are His" - "The firm foundation of God standeth." We may be disappointed in many fellow-Christians; we may wonder

who we can really trust, who will really stand and not fall, who is really born-again, and who is really true and will go through with the Lord. Nevertheless, let us ever keep in mind that one of the foundations of God's house is: "The Lord knoweth them that are His."

March 19th

* A legal Substitution would be impossible without an Incarnation. Deity must assume the liability of the Fall of humanity. God must have known that man would fall when He created him. Man was created in the face of that fact. A Substitute must be provided, actually taking man's place, suffering what humanity should suffer, meeting every claim of justice in behalf of fallen man. Only then could God be vindicated. An angel could not fulfil these demands. No man could be the Substitute. Only God himself could fulfil these requirements. An Incarnation of Deity and humanity was demanded.

The account of the Incarnation is found in the gospel of Luke. It tells of the Most High overshadowing the virgin Mary, and she conceived in her womb that Holy Thing. Jesus did not partake of the mother's nature, she simply "clothed" Him with sinless flesh. Had He been conceived of the seed of Joseph, His body would have been mortal. Because He was conceived of the Holy Spirit, He possessed a body such as Adam had in the Garden before the Fall. The Incarnation proves the pre-existence of the Man Jesus. John 1:1:

"In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him and without Him was not anything made that was made."

There could not have been an Incarnation had not Jesus had a pre-existence as Deity. There could be no Incarnation unless there was a perfect unity of Deity and humanity. This occurred in the man Jesus. In the eyes of "sense knowledge" men it is a miracle. In the eyes of God's knowledge it is normal. God's knowledge is spiritual; man's knowledge is of the senses.

"For the natural man revealeth not the things of the Spirit, for they are foolishness unto him, and he cannot know them, for they are spiritually revealed."
1 Corinthians 2:14

The Incarnation was God breaking into the sense realm, manifesting Himself in the flesh.

March 20th

* Service of the highest and most adoring form will characterize Heaven. All will be melody and praise, without a discordant note. The inhabitants of Heaven will have a perfect vision of God. That vision will be the melody, study, and pursuit of glorified spirits. To know God will be the employment and bliss of Heaven. God shines with splendour on the glorified ones, and the divine authority of the Cross lifts them to royal privileges. They are not only priests but kings to God. Earth has no insight into the glories its inhabitants will be lifted to in Heaven. Men have no thought or imagination of the sceptre that will be put into the hands of the heirs when their inheritance is received. Heaven robes the saints and transports them with a deathless and painless life. Its length is eternal, and its conditions are absolute. There is the absence of every form of evil and the presence of every form of good. The heavenly home - a crown of glory - is an unspeakable joy!

*.... "You will show me the path of life; in Your presence is fullness of joy, at Your right hand there are pleasures forevermore. [25-28, 31]." Psalms 16:11
The Amplified Translation*

March 21st

* What makes man unique in God's creation is not that he possesses a soul but that he has a spirit which, joined to the soul, constitutes the man. Such union marks out man as extraordinary in the universe. Man's soul is not related directly to God; according to the Bible, it is his spirit that relates itself to God. God is Spirit; all who worship Him, therefore, must worship in Spirit. It alone can commune with God. Only spirit can worship Spirit. In view of this fact, let us remember that God has ordained He will deal with man through his spirit alone and that by man's spirit His counsels are to be realized. If such be the case, how necessary for the spirit of man to continue in constant and living union with God, without for a moment being affected into disobeying divine laws by following the feelings, desires, and ideals of the outward soul. Whenever a person's inner man heeds the dictates of the outer man, they lose "pure" contact with God.

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [spirit], for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

"ascendency" - governing or controlling influence; domination;

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

March 22nd

* The life of an unregenerated person almost entirely is governed by the soul. They may be living in fear, curiosity, joy, pride, pity, pleasure, delight, wonder, shame, love, remorse, elation. Or they may be full of ideals, imaginations, superstitions, doubts, suppositions, inquiries, inductions, deductions, analyses, introspections. Or they may be moved - by the desire for power, wealth, social recognition, freedom, position, fame, praise, knowledge - into making many daring decisions, into personally arbitrating, into voicing stubborn opinions, or even undergoing patient endurance.

All these and other like things are merely manifestations of the soul's three main functions of emotion, mind and will. Is not life composed pre-eminently of these matters? But regeneration can never arise out of these. To be penitent, to feel sorry for sin, to shed tears, to even make decisions does not bring in salvation. Confession, decision, and many other religious acts can never be and are not to be construed as "New Birth". Rational judgement, intelligent understanding, mental acceptance, or the pursuit of the good, the beautiful, and the true are merely soulical activities if the spirit is not reached and stirred. Although they may serve well as servants, man's ideas, feelings and choices cannot serve as masters and are consequently secondary in this matter of salvation.

The Bible hence never regards New Birth as being severity to the body, impulsive feeling, the demand of the will, or reform through mental understanding. The biblical New Birth occurs in an area far deeper than human body and soul, yea, even in man's spirit, where he receives God's life through the

Holy Spirit.

.... *"Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ (the Messiah) he is a new creation (a new creature altogether); the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away. Behold, the fresh and new has come!".... 2 Corinthians 5:17 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly [meaningless nonsense] to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated. But the spiritual man tries all things [he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things], yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one [he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him]".... 1 Corinthians 2:14-15 The Amplified Translation*

March 23rd

* Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. Our speaking is sure to betray us. A sentence unpremeditated will slip out during our speech. We cannot hide ourselves. The question today is not about our teaching, for that may be perfectly correct, edifying and splendid; but the question is, what kind of person are you who are speaking? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. You cannot hide yourself from the hearers. What you really are will slip out in your unguarded words, without your knowing it.

Lord, grant us this grace of not only giving forth the word that You give us, but also of giving forth that which comes from the work of the Holy Spirit within us, that inwrought life out of which and by which we shall be able to minister Christ to others. Amen.

.... *"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and*

*they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]"....
Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

March 24th

* The visitation of Jehovah to His Covenant People cannot be compared to any previous happenings in Israel's history as a nation, where it was unlike anything that they had ever known. He was their Covenant God. He had cut that solemn covenant with Abraham. There is no doubt in my mind but what the Master was ever conscious of this Covenant. Jehovah had taken human form. Not once did He reveal that He was the One who had delivered their fathers out of Egypt. They honoured Moses more than they did Jehovah. They worshipped the Law more than they did Jehovah. When Jesus said "Before Abraham was born, I am" (John 8:58-59), they took up stones to cast at Him. He startled them. He had come very near to declaring who He really was, but "sense knowledge" men could not grasp it. This is the limit to which the Master could reveal Himself.

We, as believers, can look back upon that scene and recognize Him as the God of the Old Covenant, but we have "revelation knowledge" given to us through the Pauline Revelation. Philippians 2:5-9 gives you a graphic picture of Jesus in His earth walk:

"Have this mind in you which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the Cross."

That is the earth-walk of Jehovah!

March 25th

* The writer of Proverbs tells us that "the spirit of man is the lamp of the Lord" (Proverbs 20:27). During the time of regeneration the Holy Spirit comes into man's spirit and quickens it as though kindling a lamp. This is the "new spirit" mentioned in Ezekiel 36:26; the dead old spirit is quickened into life when the Holy Spirit infuses it with God's uncreated life. Before regeneration the soul of man is in

control of his spirit while his own "self" rules his soul and his passion (lust) governs his body. Soul has become the "life" of the body. At regeneration man receives God's own life into his spirit and is born of God. As a consequence, the Holy Spirit now rules man's spirit which in turn is equipped to regain control over the soul and, through the soul, to govern his body. Because the Holy Spirit becomes the life of man's spirit, the latter becomes the life of man's whole being. The spirit, soul and body are restored to God's original intention in every born-again person.

.... *"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

March 26th

* In the garden of Gethsemane we see a clear picture of the God-Man. The One who had been driven by love to face the sacrifice of Himself. Here we see a demonstration of supreme love. "God so loved that He gave." The Son so loved that He suffered. He gave Himself completely. I believe He suffered more in the Garden than He did on the Cross, for He was facing Hell. On the cross He felt the agony of Hell. In the Garden He knew He must be made sin, and His whole being shrank from it. But His love drove Him on. If you had followed Him into the Garden and heard Him pray, you would have been gripped by a strange new force. It was Deity in agony. He was revealing love's power; something that the world had never before experienced. Love's ability to suffer; Love's ability to sacrifice; Love's ability to endure. It was Love's consent to be made sin, go to Hell to suffer the torments of the damned for unworthy mankind, when He cried, "Not my will but Thine be done." Or "Not my will but Thine be carried through to completion."

.... *"Greater Love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends ".... John 15:13 NASB*

March 27th

* It simply is impossible to pray with faith when we are not sure that we are

asking according to the Will of God. For the exercising of faith can only begin where the Will/Word of God has been revealed to one's heart.

....*"for we walk by faith [in a revelation of God's Word {Will}], not by sight".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

March 28th

* Many rich and diverse expressions found in the Word of God portray Heaven as a great reward. It is seen as an imperishable inheritance of fadeless beauty, a great prize, and an unspeakable and indescribable gift. Heaven's inspiration has produced the saintliest saints, the most heroic heroes, the greatest conquerors, and the most self-denying servants. How strong are the stimulating forces that Heaven awakens! If we meditated on the joys of Heaven, we could not dispense with the deepest conviction, the most ardent faith, and the firmest loyalty.

These heavenly thoughts strengthen our weakness, disperse our depression, and brighten our darkness. They call us to purity and nobleness and awaken us to righteousness. Thoughts of Heaven quicken our faith. Our only sure and solid foundation is the hope of Heaven provided for in Christ. The only solution to earth's mysteries, the righter of earth's wrongs, and the only cure for worldliness, is Heaven. We need an infusion of Heaven into our faith and hope that will create a "homesickness" for that blessed home. God's home is Heaven. Eternal life and all good were born there and flourish there. All life, happiness, beauty, and glory are native to the home of God. All this belongs to and awaits the heirs of God in Heaven. What a glorious inheritance!

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore, if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

March 29th

* What then must one do to be born anew in one's spirit? We know that the Lord Jesus died in the sinner's place. He suffered in His body on the Cross for all the sins of the world. God views the death of the Lord Jesus as the death of all the world's people. His holy humanity suffered death for all unholy humanity. But something does remain for man himself to do. He must exercise faith in committing himself - spirit, soul and body - into union with the Lord Jesus. That is to say, he must reckon the death of the Lord Jesus as his own death and the resurrection of the Lord Jesus as his own resurrection. This is the meaning of John 3:16: "Whoever believes into (lit.) Him should not perish but have eternal life." The sinner must exercise faith and a believing into the Lord Jesus. By so doing, he is united with Him in His death and resurrection and receives eternal life (John 17:3) - which is spiritual life - unto regeneration.

*.... "Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Nicodemus *said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again'.... John 3:3-7 NASB*

.... "Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ (the Messiah) he is a new creation (a new creature altogether); the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away. Behold, the fresh and new has come!".... 2 Corinthians 5:17 The Amplified Translation

March 30th

* The farther one gets from God the more they think they know it all. The closer one gets to God the more they realize how little they know.

.... "God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB

... "Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you

sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded".... James 4:8 NASB

March 31st

* A lie has reached its full potential when asking questions becomes illegal.

...."You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB

April 1st

* Our prayers lay the track down which God's power can come. Like a mighty locomotive, his power is irresistible, but it cannot reach us without rails.

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

April 2nd

* The Greek word translated bold is which means to be courageous, daring, dauntless. It speaks of acting without fear of the consequences.

...."but after we had already suffered and been mistreated in Philippi, as you know, we had the boldness in our God to speak to you the gospel of God amid much opposition. For our exhortation does not come from error or impurity or by way of deceit; but just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God who examines our hearts. For we never came with flattering speech, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed-- God is witness-- nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others, even though as apostles of Christ we might have asserted our authority".... 1 Thessalonians 2:2-6 NASB

April 3rd

* One of the special marks of the Holy Ghost in the Apostolic Church was the spirit of boldness.

.... *"the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]"*.... Proverbs 28:1b NASB

.... *"Let us then fearlessly and confidently and boldly draw near to the throne of Grace"*.... Hebrews 4:16 The Amplified Translation

April 4th

* Uncertainty as to our relationship with God is one of the most enfeebling and dispiriting of things. It makes a man heartless. It takes the pith out of him. He cannot fight; he cannot run. He is easily dismayed and gives way. He can do nothing for God. But when we know that we are of God, we are vigorous, brave, invincible. There is no more quickening truth than this of assurance.

.... *"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]"*.... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

April 5th

* Obedience is our only opportunity to love not only our God, but also, our perfect obedience before God, in "blamelessness", is the only way for us to fulfil the command of God to "love one another". It is only through our obedience to Him that God is enabled to effect His purposes in the lives of all those who "cross our path"; our obedience is our "intercession" - which is the life we are called to live, a life which is no longer lived for ourselves but for others. Our one aim and desire must be to please God, for it is only in seeking to please God that we can show our love and appreciation for Him.

"perfect obedience" - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then

carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

....*"Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends ".... John 15:13 NASB*

....*"Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB*

April 6th

* Right speech comes out of silence, and right silence comes out of speech. As there are definite hours in the Christian's day for the Word, so the day also needs definite times of silence, silence under the Word and silence that comes out of the Word.

The Word comes not to the chatterer but to those who hold their tongue. The stillness of the temple is the sign of the holy presence of God in His Word. Silence is the simple stillness of the individual under the Word of God. We are silent at the beginning of the day because God should have the first word, and we are silent before going to sleep because the last word also belongs to God.

We keep silence solely for the sake of the Word, and therefore not in order to show disregard for the Word but rather to honour and receive it. Silence is nothing else but waiting for God's Word and coming from God's Word with a blessing. But everybody knows that this is something that needs to be practised and learned, in these days when "talkativeness" prevails. Real silence, real stillness, really holding one's tongue comes only as the sober consequence of spiritual stillness.

But this stillness before the Word will exert its influence upon the whole day. If we have learned to be silent before the Word, we shall also learn to manage our silence and our speech during the day.

The silence of the Christian is listening silence, humble stillness, that may be interrupted at any time for the sake of humility. It is silence in conjunction with the Word. This is what Thomas a Kempis meant when he said: "None speaketh surely but he that would gladly keep silence if he might." There is wonderful

power of clarification, purification, and concentration upon the essential thing in being quiet.

Silence before the Word leads to "right hearing" and thus also to right speaking of the Word of God at the right time. Much that is unnecessary remains unsaid. But the essential and the helpful thing can be said in a few words.

Let none expect from silence anything but a direct encounter with the Word of God, for the sake of which they have entered into silence. But this encounter will be given to them. The Christian will not lay down any conditions as to what they expect or hope to get from this encounter. If they will simply accept it, their silence before the Lord will be richly rewarded.

"understanding" - to be thoroughly familiar with; enlightened intelligence; superior power of discernment;

April 7th

* Sense-knowledge is limited, it cannot understand the spiritual things of God. 1 Corinthians 2:14 states,

"Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him."

When one says to me, "You know, I cannot accept that, I cannot believe that," I understand why. They live in the sense realm just where Peter, James, and John lived when they walked with the Master. Their minds were darkened as far as spiritual things were concerned. They could not understand. We have received the nature and the life of God. We have the same Holy Spirit in us, who dwelt in Jesus, and raised Him from the dead. That is the reason we understand the things of the Spirit.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" in the inner man [*spirit, heart*] through the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation;

April 8th

* When one prays the prayer of faith for healing, one must believe that they have already received that for which they have prayed, and have no doubt about this fact. But such a prayer cannot possibly be offered unless one "knows" it is God's Will to heal.

.... "And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain [obstacle], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

April 9th

* One who truly knows the Lord, knows Him not by external signs and wonders but by the Word of God and the revelation of the Holy Spirit.

.... "we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

April 10th

* This is the tragedy of the Ages. The One who had cut the Covenant with Abraham, cared for the children of Israel, like a nursing mother cares for her child, was on trial before the very High Priesthood that He had established. He was not only Mary's son but God, Jehovah himself. How vividly this Scripture stands out, "He came unto His own and they that were His own received Him not." They received Him to nail Him to the Cross. In that trial He stood before Pilate, the Senate, and the High Priesthood with the dignity of God. Not once did He call their attention to who He was. He did not argue with them. He did not plead with them for mercy. "He had been delivered up by the determinate counsel and the foreknowledge of God." The High Priesthood were the ones who were to carry out that determinate will of love. The GodHead was never shown so clearly as at the Trial. He was every inch of Him, God. He was not resigned; He was not submissive; He was not a martyr; He was love. You remember how one glance

from His eye broke Peter's heart. No wonder Pontius Pilate sought to save Him from the Cross. Love was on trial - yes, but He was an absolute Master. He was God manifested in the flesh!

...."For God [the Father] so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life ["zoe" - the Divine Nature]".... John 3:16 NASB

...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life [zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power etc.], and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The Amplified Translation

April 11th

* Every time one is found meditating on the Word and/or anointed writings, listening to anointed music or just simply spending time in the inner chamber with the Father and Jesus, their spiritual eyes are being trained to see and understand the absolute truths of the Kingdom - absolute truths and principles that will continually empower one to navigate on the narrow path of perfect obedience, with a pin-point accuracy.

...."Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:17-18 The Amplified Translation

April 12th

* If you would have the Kingdom of God first in your life, you must have the Kingdom in your heart. My heart may be set upon a thing that binds me with chains, but the moment the chains are loosened I fly towards the object of my affection and desire. Just so the Kingdom must be within us, and then it is easy to say, "The Kingdom first." But to have the Kingdom within us in truth, we must have God the Father and Christ the Son, by the Holy Spirit within us, too. There is no Kingdom without the King.

....*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

FOR

....*"In the way of righteousness is life [resurrection power - "zoe"- divine life], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms [darkness, fear etc.] can remain standing]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

April 13th

WHAT HAPPENED ON THE CROSS

*Sense knowledge stands mute in the presence of the tragedy of the eternities. Deity is to suffer for humanity. "Justice had demanded and He becomes answerable." Justice has decreed that man must pay the penalty of his transgression. Man is in bankruptcy. Man is impotent, helpless. Man is a slave. He cannot approach God. He cannot meet the demands of Justice. And so, out of the heart of God, comes the Solution of the human problem. His Son says, "Here am I, send Me." And on towards the Cross He goes. One of the most difficult features of this study is the disciple's ignorance of what is taking place. They did not know Jesus in His earth walk. They were but sense-knowledge men. By that I mean all of the knowledge they had, had come to them through what they could see, what they could hear, what they could feel, what they could taste, or what they could smell. These five senses were their only teachers.

Understand that our scholastic world has no other knowledge than that which has come through these five senses. There is another kind of knowledge that the world folk repudiate. It is the revelation knowledge, the supernatural knowledge of God. The disciples did not know that Jesus was going to be made Sin on the Cross. They did not know He was going to die Spiritually. They did not know that He was their Substitute, and that He was going to put sin away and make it possible for them legally to receive Eternal Life, the very nature of God. They did not know that the Man of the Cross was going to rise again from the dead, and was going to be the Head of a New Creation, a new type of man. No one had ever told them about receiving Eternal Life.

No one had ever received Eternal Life before; it was a new experience, a

revolutionary one. They had listened to Jesus and heard Him say, "I am come that ye may have life and have it abundantly." They had heard Him say, "He that believeth on Me shall pass out of death into life." They knew He used a strange word, "zoe." They did not know there were two kinds of life, "zoe" and "psuche." Nor did they know that there are two kinds of death, physical death and spiritual death.

No one had ever told them that there was a new kind of life coming to the world, and everyone who became a partaker of this life would become a New Creation.

They did not know where Jesus had gone when His body was pronounced dead on the Cross. They did not see the awful tragedy that was taking place when He hung there. The entire human race had been crucified. They did not know it.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" in the inner man [*spirit, heart*] through the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation;

...."Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:17-18 The Amplified Translation

April 14th

* We owe it to every person who crosses our path to put them in the Presence of God - for this is truly loving one another.

...."thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and manifests through us the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Him in every place".... 2 Corinthians 2:14 NASB

April 15th

* The essence of all "true blessing" for the child of God is the sole intent on their part to have everything that they received from God glorify Him to the greatest possible degree.

...."Now may the God Who gives the power of patient endurance [steadfastness] and Who supplies encouragement, grant you to live in such mutual harmony and such full sympathy with one another, in accord with Christ Jesus, that together you may [unanimously] with united hearts and one voice, praise and glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ [the Messiah]".... Romans 15:5-6 The Amplified Translation

April 16th

* The Spirit of love supercedes the spirit of fear. There is no fear in Love!

...."for God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

April 17th

* When one truly puts their trust and faith in God's Word it is never a matter of "if" it is simply a matter of "when" it shall come to pass.

...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain [obstacle], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to

realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

THEREFORE

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

April 18th

* It is abiding Love that "perpetuates" perfect obedience.

"perpetuate" - to cause to continue or prevail;

"perfect obedience" - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing [*unction*] and power of the Holy Spirit - alone [*through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love*];

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him"If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [having living communion] with him".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

April 19th

* **the "flesh"** - self; the sphere of words and activity which is bound by self-desire;

"sphere" - the place or environment within which a person or thing exists;

The "flesh" *[self]* is impatient, the flesh *[self]* is unkind, and is always jealous (covetous); the flesh *[self]* brags and is arrogant; the flesh *[self]* acts unbecomingly; it always seeks its own, it is always provoked by what it "deems" to be a word or act contrary to its well-being, it always takes into account a wrong suffered; the flesh *[self]* consciously or unconsciously always rejoices in unrighteousness, but never rejoices with the truth; the flesh *[self]* bears nothing for it seeks only that which ultimately concerns itself; the flesh *[self]* "believes" nothing but that which it can perceive through the five physical senses *[sense knowledge]*; it is capable of believing only that it is omnipotent, and thus it seeks to exalt self in its every word and deed; the flesh *[self]* rejects the Wisdom of God and "ever" considers it a threat to its own "exalted" position; the flesh *[self]* hopes with a "natural" hope and thus never has any true assurance of that which it hopes for coming to pass; the flesh *[self]* endures nothing for it is fearful and weak at heart. The flesh "always" fails!

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" in the inner man *[spirit, heart]* through the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation;

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses, self-desire]. For the flesh [self-desire] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

April 20th

* Self-exaltation is "any" thought, word, imagination or deed which sets itself above the Word *[Will]* of God.

.... "I have been crucified with Christ [past tense]; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

April 21st

* An integral part of presenting oneself a "living sacrifice" is to first set their heart and their mind on high - bringing "every" thought captive to a perfect obedience - in order that their "spirit-man" might abide in dominance [*ascendency*] over their soul and body.

....*"make a decisive dedication of your bodies [presenting all your members and faculties] as a living sacrifice, holy (devoted, consecrated) and well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable (rational, intelligent) service and spiritual worship".... 1 The Amplified Translation*

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance over the soul and body], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

April 22nd

* The way of the Church is in Christ, for He is the Way. It lies not in a view or method outside of Christ. The Church is not something of the outward man; it is the Christ that is in man. And that is beyond the touch of the world.

People may touch the visible church on earth and even break it, but who can touch and break things that are invisible? Consequently, let us not strongly demand the proper outward form; rather, let us concentrate on the life of Christ within. If a few will seek for testimony by life with one accord, they will bring heaven down upon this earth.

....*"Of [this church] I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the*

[preaching of] the word of God, [that is,] the mystery which has been hidden from the [past] ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. We proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom, so that we may present every man complete in Christ. For this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me".... Colossians 1:25-29 NASB

April 23rd

* The service God seeks is to supply Christ. It is to profit people with the supply of life. It therefore requires that first of all those who serve be filled with Christ within themselves.

The church ought not to be filled with "teachings", but it should be filled with Christ, with the life of Christ. Without the outflow of the life of Christ from within, true service is entirely out of the question!

.... "So death works in us, but life in you".... 2 Corinthians 4:12 NASB

April 24th

* To have "fellowship" [*righteous or unrighteous*] with someone or something, means that in their deepest heart of hearts there is some form of "agreement" with the person or thing they desire to fellowship with..

.... "Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, 'I will dwell in them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore, come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord. 'and do not touch what is unclean; And I will welcome you. And I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me', says the Lord Almighty. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God".... 2 Corinthians 6:14-7:1 NASB

April 25th

* The Father communicates with His children through His Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*], and He is only able to reveal His Heart to them in their inner man [*spirit*] - through "revelation".

.... "*The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD, searching all the innermost parts of his being*".... Proverbs 20:27 NASB

.... "*[For I always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, by having the eyes of your heart [spirit] flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones]*".... Ephesians 1:17-18 The Amplified Translation

April 26th

* Fervent, effectual prayer [*the prayer of the righteous*] transcends all time and space.

.... "*we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "*The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man/woman availeth much*".... James 5:16 KJV

April 27th

* To be seated at the right Hand of the Father with Christ [*the Anointed One and His Anointing*] in the Heavenly places is the place of total and absolute victory. It is the place where one comes to "abide" in His Counsel [*Wisdom*] - the holy place wherein comes to understand fully the deepest thoughts and intentions

of His Heart.

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

April 28th

* If the Word of God says, "be anxious for nothing", then we have nothing to be anxious for *Matthew 6:25-34*! And, if the Word of God says, "have no fear", then we have nothing to fear!

....*"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 4:6-7 NASB*

....*"have no fear".... Matthew 10:26 The Amplified Translation*

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered [past tense] me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 KJV*

April 29th

* True unity in the bond of love begins with one entering into intimate fellowship with the Father and His Word in the "inner chamber" and, THEN, the proper corporate fellowship with others in the Body shall be provided, and "divine" connections established - to Their greatest Glory.

....*"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, righteousness] forever"....*
Psalms 133:1-3 NASB

April 30th

* God's "Presence" [*Glory*] judges [*convicts*] sin - and rewards righteousness.

....*"Behold, the Lord GOD will come with MIGHT, with His arm ruling for Him. Behold, His reward is with Him and His recompense before Him"....* *Isaiah 40:10 NASB*

May 1st

SAY NO TO ANXIOUS THOUGHTS

[part 1 of 4]

* A common enemy to success in an individual's life is fear. Thoughts of fear can cause you to become anxious, overwrought, and stressed out. Fear is perverted faith, or we could say the reverse gear of faith. Faith is a builder – fear is a destroyer. Most people tend to fear the unknown. We find on several occasions when Jesus appeared to the disciples after He arose from the dead, His greeting was: Fear not or Be not afraid.

Even when Jesus spoke of all the things that were to come upon the earth, He said, "...see that you are not troubled..." (Matthew 24:6) In John 14:1, "Let not your heart be troubled." Then in Matthew 6:25, Jesus admonishes us to take no anxious thought concerning the necessities of life.

In Matthew 6, Jesus tells us a better way to deal with the everyday circumstances of life.

....*"Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life*

more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things".... Matthew 6:25-32 KJV

Now notice verse 31: "Take no thought, saying..." It's all right to take thought. It's all right to make plans. But don't take thought by saying, "What am I going to do? I don't have enough money to meet my bills. Dear God, what am I going to do?" Words like that will never produce faith; they will only produce fear, doubt, and unbelief. Faith comes from hearing God's Word. Negative thoughts will die unborn unless you speak them. The way you take a thought is by speaking it.

If you are going to take thought concerning your needs, take them from Philippians 4:19: "...my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Don't entertain thoughts that leave questions unanswered.

Faith always stops at the question mark. I believe that is the reason Jesus said not to take thought by saying, "What are we going to do?" Words are powerful forces, and if they are used rightly, they will put you over in life. If you use them in a wrong way, they will destroy your faith and cause you to fail in life. Jesus was revealing something that is very vital to success in life: **Don't take thought by speaking the negative things when you could speak God's Word and take His thoughts.**

May 2nd

SAY NO TO ANXIOUS THOUGHTS

[part 2 of 4]

* You can't always keep the devil from putting doubt in your mind, but if you refuse to speak it, it will never enter your heart. **The thought of doubt will die unborn unless you speak it.** Once you speak it, you give birth to it. You have taken the thought, and it becomes unbelief. There is a time to speak and a time to be silent. There are times you may have to grit your teeth to keep your mouth shut. When negative thoughts that disagree with God's Word begin to bombard your mind that is not the time to start trying to make a faith confession. When your Word level is low, your faith is low and you will most likely be making the confession out of fear instead of faith. That is a time to either be silent or quote God's Word verbatim to nullify fear.

May 3rd

SAY NO TO ANXIOUS THOUGHTS

[part 3 of 4]

* You can build your faith by quoting the Word of God, but it must be done before fear comes on the scene. Let's say you have prayed and you have confessed God's Word until you believe you have received and thank God for it. At that point, you are fully persuaded that you have received and the Word abides in your heart.

But a month later if it hasn't come to pass, the devil will try to use your carnal mind to steal the Word from you. If you find yourself about to waver from what you believed, that is not the best time to start trying to make a confession. Just refuse to take the thought and rest in what you have already said in faith.

We have an example of this in the fifth chapter of Mark. Jairus had come to Jesus in faith, "And begged Him earnestly, saying, My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live." (Mark 5:23) We all recognize that was a faith statement. Jairus spoke those words when his faith was high. He believed if Jesus laid His hands on his daughter, she would live.

Jesus was on His way to Jairus' house when someone came with the bad news. "...Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?" (Mark 5:35) Jairus had spoken in faith, but the dry winds of doubt were blowing against

him. Jesus knew he was in a bad situation, and “As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, Do not be afraid; only believe.” (Mark 5:36) In other words, that was not the time for Jairus to start making confessions. He was not mentally up to it. He just needed to rest in the statement he had made when his faith was high.

I have heard some people make confessions out of fear – they were saying the right thing, but it was out of fear rather than faith. Fear had paralyzed faith. Notice again the words of Jesus. “...Do not be afraid, only believe.” In other words, Jesus was saying to Jairus: “Just keep your mouth shut, don’t say anything that will nullify what you have already established by faith before the bad news came.”

Yes, you can quote God’s Word in any situation; quote it over and over to yourself. Then when you want to speak a word of faith to affect something, your heart will be filled with the Word of God. Your faith and your Word level will be high.

There is a difference between speaking God’s Word to put it inside you and speaking the Word out to affect something. There are times when all Christians have some doubt. Don’t try to speak the Word at those times to change things. But rather speak it to plant the Word in your heart and cause faith to come. Or do what Jairus did – keep your mouth shut. Sometimes that is all the corresponding action you need.

May 4th

SAY NO TO ANXIOUS THOUGHTS

[part 4 of 4]

Words Produce Faith or Fear

* “Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?” (Matthew 6:31 KJV) Why should Jesus be concerned about our taking these thoughts? Because faith stops at the question mark and the questions reveal that we are not fully persuaded that God has made provision for us. (II Peter 1:1-5)

Speaking faith-filled words produces faith. Fear-filled words will produce fear. Questions like, “What are we going to do? How are we going to make this payment?” produce fear. When you fear, you allow satan to steal the Word from you. When you say such things, you are opening the door for the devil to speak to your carnal mind. Paul encourages us to cast down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and to bring every thought into the obedience of Christ. We should take no thought that would open the door to the enemy. (II Corinthians 10:4-5)

Taking the wrong thoughts is a major area you must deal with if you expect to walk in God’s provisions. We should take no thought that questions God’s ability to provide what we need for life and health. The thoughts we take are important because the human spirit is designed to produce in like kind from the seed you plant in your heart. If you plant thoughts based on worry and fear, you will gravitate to the very thing you fear. Even Job found that to be true. (Job 3:25-26)

Satan is very limited in what he can do unless he can get you into fear. Fear releases the devil’s ability against you. He can no more prevail against you if you are without fear, than God can move on your behalf without faith! Faith brings God on the scene, but fear is an invitation to satan. Jesus reveals that God will clothe you if you only have a little faith.

“Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek.) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” (Matthew 6:31-33 KJV)

Make a decision to take God’s thoughts and harness your thoughts and tongue. Your words can either release satan’s ability or God’s ability concerning your finances, your home, and your physical body. (James 3:1-13)

Things to Remember

Fear of failure is an enemy to success. Resist fear as you would resist the devil.

You can't keep the devil from putting doubt in your mind; but if you refuse to speak, it will die unborn.

Faith-filled words produce faith. Fear-filled words produce fear. Fear brings satan on the scene. Faith brings God on the scene. Make a decision to take God's thoughts.

May 5th

IN CHRIST

[part 1 of 2]

* The expression, "In Christ," is one of the key expressions in the Epistles. Few have understood all that the Spirit meant when this expression was used by Paul. You see there are two expressions used: "In Christ," and "Christ in us." "In Christ" is our legal standing. It is what He has done for us in Redemption; what He has done for us in the Courthouse of Heaven. When we speak of our being "In Christ," that place began historically on the Cross. Jesus was never a Substitute until He hung there. He identified Himself with us when He took a physical body. We did not become identified with Him until He hung on the Cross and God laid our sin upon Him.

So the expression "In Christ," is the legal side of our Redemption.

We were "in Him" in the mind of Justice when He was nailed to the Cross.

We were "in Him" when sin was laid upon Him. It was our sin.

We were "in Him" when He went down into the place of suffering.

We were "in Him" during those awful hours when He was separated from God and under condemnation, and when the judgment for our sins fell heavily upon Him.

We were "in Him" when He paid the price and God legally justified Him, made Him righteous, and, as the Spirit tells us in 1 Peter 3:18 made Him "alive in spirit."

We were “in Him” when He conquered the dark host of Hell.

We were “in Him” when He put His heel upon the neck of Satan and took from him the keys of Death and Hades.

We were “in Him” when He rose triumphantly over all the host of the Enemy.

We were “in Him” when He ascended from Olivet with His own blood into the Holy of Holies and there poured that blood on the Mercy Seat before the Throne of God.

We were “in Him” when He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High.

We were “in Him” until His work was finished.

We were “in Him” until He was seated in the highest place in the Universe.

We are “in Him” today, for Paul tells us in Ephesians 2:6 that “God raised us up with Him and made us to sit with Him in the heavenly places.”

We are “in Him” in this sense.

This is the legal side. This is the courthouse side of the Plan of Redemption. When the Father looks upon us, He invariably looks upon us as “in Christ” legally equal with our Substitute. Whatever He attempts to do in us experientially, is on legal grounds. This legal position in Christ guarantees an experiential fellowship with the Lord that will enable us to enter into any spiritual fellowship this side of Heaven that will glorify the Father. Our position is limitless. All that He is to us legally, He can be experientially.

May 6th

IN CHRIST

[part 2 of 2]

* When I speak about being “in Christ,” I mean that we are in all fullness, all might, grace, authority, and dominion that Christ is in Himself. When you speak about being “in Christ,” that is “as Christ.” It is identification in the holiest, highest spiritual sense. It is a oneness with Him that absolutely beggars any oral description. These two wonderful words, “in Christ,” cover it.

You see, that we are “in Christ,” and that means from Heaven’s point of view that Satan cannot reach us, nor touch us; that his power is absolutely destroyed as far as we are concerned.

When Satan does touch us, it must surprise all Heaven to think that such a thing as that could take place. Satan must look upon it as a satanic miracle that he can break through the defenses of God and put diseases and sickness upon us and bring us under condemnation.

You see there are two kinds of miracles; the miracles of God wrought by faith, and the miracles of Satan wrought by hate and unbelief on our part.

The Father is expecting us to occupy our position “in Christ” where there is no condemnation, where we stand complete in Him, where His fullness and completeness become ours, and where the “I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me,” or the very strength of Christ becomes ours. We are in a place where all grace abounds; where we are in the very grasp of Omnipotence. You see there is no such thing as failure. There is no such thing as being defeated when one really knows that he is “in Christ,” for we were “in Him” in all His marvelous victories in Redemption.

We are “in Him” now, seated in the highest place in the Universe, and all it requires is simple faith on our part to bring the power of God to bear upon our needs, whether for spirit, soul, body, finances or deliverance; our God is our very Ally.

May 7th

* If I am filled with the Holy Spirit the same things that grieve the Holy Spirit will grieve my spirit.

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

May 8th

JESUS HAS GIVEN US THE "POWER OF ATTORNEY"

[part 1 of 2]

* SEVERAL years ago I was holding meetings in a city in Tennessee. One afternoon, while giving an address on "The Name of Jesus" a lawyer interrupted me, ` asking:

"Do you mean to say that Jesus gave us the `Power of Attorney' the Legal Right to use His Name?"

I said to him, "Brother, you are a lawyer and I am a lay man. Tell me, did Jesus give us the `Power of Attorney?' He said, "If language means anything, then Jesus gave to the church the Power of Attorney." Then I asked him, "What is the value of this Power of Attorney?"

He answered, "It depends upon how much there is back of it, how much authority, how much power this Name represents." Then I began the search to find how much power and authority Jesus had.

Then This Book Came

The measure of His ability is the measure of the value of that Name, and all that is invested in that Name belongs to us, for Jesus gave us the unqualified use

of His Name.

John 16:24, "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name ask, and ye shall receive that your joy may be made full."

Jesus, here, not only gives us the use of His Name but He also declares that the prayer, prayed in His Name will receive His special attention. "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My Name, He will give it to you."

Jesus says, "You ask of the Father in My Name; I will endorse that, and the Father will give it to you." This puts prayer on a purely legal basis for He has given us the legal right to use His Name.

May 9th

JESUS HAS GIVEN US THE "POWER OF ATTORNEY

[part 2 of 2]

* As we take our privileges, and rights, in the new Covenant and pray in Jesus' Name, it passes out of our hands into the hands of Jesus; He then assumes the responsibility of that prayer, and we know that He said, "Father, I thank Thee that Thou Nearest Me, and I know that Thou hearest Me always." In other words, we know that the Father always hears Jesus, and when we pray in Jesus' Name, it is as though Jesus Himself were doing the praying, He takes our place.

Prayer a Business Proposition. This places prayer not only on legal grounds, but makes it a business proposition. When we pray, we take Jesus' place here to carry out His will, and He takes our place before the Father.

He said that it should not only cover our prayer life but it also can be used in our combat against the unseen forces that surround us. "And these signs shall accompany them that believe," or literally 'the believing ones', Every child of God is a believing one, "In My Name they shall cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

Here, He is revealing His part in the Great Commission. In that great

document, He says, "All authority has been given unto Me in heaven and on earth. "I am sending you out to make disciples of all nations. "Lo, I am with you always."

He is with us in the Power and Authority of His Name. What does the Name mean to the Father, to the Church, and to Satan ?

To the Father, it must mean more than our hearts or minds will ever grasp, but we can suggest a little of the wealth that the Father has stored in that Name. First, He inherited a more excellent Name than any of the angels as the First Begotten Son.

Second, God gave to Him a Name above every name that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow in the three worlds. Third, by His conquest over sin, Satan, disease, death, hell, and the grave He acquired a Name that is above all names.

When Jesus gave us the legal right to use this Name, the Father knew all that that Name would imply when breathed in prayer by oppressed souls, and it is His joy to recognize that Name.

So the possibilities enfolded in that Name are beyond our understanding, and when He says to the Church, "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My Name," He is giving us a signed check on the resources of heaven and asking us to fill it in.

It would pay the Church to begin an exhaustive study of the resources of Jesus in order to get a measurement of the wealth that Name holds for her today.

...."[For I {Paul} always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones], And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places], Far above all

*rule and authority and power and dominion **and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred]**, not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come. And He has put all things under His feet and has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church], [Ps. 8:6.] Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself]".... Ephesians 1:17-23 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, [and] being made in the likeness of men. Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, **and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name**, so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father"..... Philippians 2:5-11 NASB*

May 10th

* The faith problem is becoming very acute. Waves of unbelief are sweeping over the church. Many of our leaders have been swept into the whirlpool of modernism. Earnest thinkers are seeking for a solution.

The greater percentage of the devotional writings of the past century are from the pens of the mystics.

Today there is a demand for a definite, well defined path that the bewildered minds of this troubled age may find their way into the realm of faith.

A new investigation of the Pauline Revelation is demanded. The question is being asked by many, "Have we had the whole truth?"

Did the pioneers like Luther, Calvin, Arminius and the Wesleys have the whole truth? We reverence these men for what they have given us. There has been far too little growth in the knowledge of the Pauline Revelation since their day.

Here is a new approach to the heart of Redemption. It is an answer to the question, "What happened from the cross to the seating of the Master on the right hand of the Majesty on High?" We believe that the age of sense knowledge doctrines is past. Christianity is not in its dotage, it is more virile than any of the thinkers have recognized.

It has within it the solution for the human problem. Christianity has the vitality and ability of God. The Pauline Revelation has the solution for the faith problem. When I discovered that the apostles who were in close companionship with the Master knew nothing of the real mission of the man, I was staggered. They did not know what happened at the Incarnation, the fact is they did not know that it was an Incarnation. If Mary did tell them what had taken place, they received it as an idle tale of a fond mother. When they stood about the cross and watched the death throes of the Man who was hanging there, they did not know that He was Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Israel was crucifying the blood covenant Partner of Abraham and they were ignorant of it. When Jesus commanded them to tarry until the spirit came, they did not understand what was going to happen.

They had followed the wonder Man; yet who He was, why He came, what He was to suffer, and what they were to gain by His suffering, was all unknown to them. They did not know what happened on the cross, or during the three days and nights before His resurrection, but we must know of these three days, for this is the thing that will build faith in us. The mystery is hidden in these three days. I wonder if we dare face the facts as they actually are.

If you could eliminate all you know about Jesus from the Pauline epistles and go back with me now and stand before the cross with John, Peter, Mary and the others; if we could be as ignorant of who He was, and the reason for His death on the cross as they were, I think we might appreciate the unveiling that the Father gave to Paul. The disciples did not know the Man as a Substitute. They could not comprehend what was going to take place in the upper room.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

May 11th

THE REALITY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS VS. SIN-CONSCIOUSNESS

[part 1 of 3]

The church has been very strong in teaching man his need of Righteousness, his weakness and inability to please God. She has been very strong in her denunciation of sins in the believer. She has preached against unbelief, world conformity, and lack of faith, but she has been sadly lacking in bringing forward the truth of what we are in Christ, or how Righteousness and faith are available.

Most of our hymns put our redemption off till after death. We are going to have rest when we get to heaven. We are going to have victory when we get to heaven. We are going to be overcomers when we get to heaven. We are going to have peace with God when we get to heaven. There will be no more failings when we get to heaven. We have nothing on this side except failure, misery, disappointment and weakness.

What does He mean when He says, "Ye are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power"? When are we to be complete? Is it in this life or in the next?

What does he mean in Rom. 8:37, "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us"? When are we to be more than conquerors? Is it after death when we leave this vale of tears? And Phil. 4.13, "I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me."

When is it that we are going to be able to do all things? Is it after we finish the course and stand with Him in the New Heaven and the New Earth?

May 12th

THE REALITY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS VS. SIN-CONSCIOUSNESS

[part 2 of 3]

* He declares,

Rom. 8:1 "There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus."

When does this become ours ? We hear nothing but condemnation preached. The ministry make no distinction between saint and sinner. When does Rom. 5:1 become a reality? "Being therefore declared righteous by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

The ministers do not preach peace in the present. It is always in the future. When are we to find this glorious thing called Peace? When is Jesus "made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption"? Is that to come to us at death, or is it a fact for us now? "Him who knew no sin God made to be sin on our behalf ; that we might become the righteousness of God in him."

We know the first part is true. But is the last part true? Are we to become Righteous in the present life, or are we to become Righteous after death? Is this Righteousness simply "reckoned" to us, or do we become Righteous in Him? Is this Redemption metaphysical or is it a reality? Is Jude 24 to be depended upon? "Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy."

Is that presence, of which He speaks here, before which we are to be set with exceeding joy - is that after death or is it now? It seems very clear to me that we live in His presence now, that we walk in His presence now. If He cannot present us "now" before His presence with exceeding joy, He certainly cannot present us before the presence of the Father after death with exceeding joy.

If it requires death to cleanse us from sin, we are left in an unhappy dilemma.

Death is of the Devil. It would indicate that God in His Redemption was unable to give us victory, that He needed the Devil to complete His redemptive work. I believe that what the Scripture says about us is absolutely true, that God Himself is now our very Righteousness, and that we are the Righteousness of God in Him. I am convinced that we are partakers of the Divine Nature. There is no condemnation to us who "walk in the light as He is in the light."

The whole teaching of the modern church in regard to separation from the world is vague and illusive. One branch of the church has taught that after we are Born Again we still have the "fallen nature" in us. That is the sin nature that came into Adam at the Fall. What does this mean? This Scripture will explain it. John 8:44, "Ye are of your father the devil." It is Satan's nature. Satan has imparted to man his own nature. They acknowledge the fact that God has provided a New Birth but that His New Birth is a flat failure. The only thing He can do is to give us Eternal Life and forgive us. He cannot take the old nature out of us. The whole thing is absurd. It is not true. It is not the Word. 2 Cor. 5:17,

"Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new.

But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ."

A man cannot be in Christ and have the Devil's nature in him. He is either in the family of God or in the family of Satan. I John 3:10, "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil." There can be no real development of faith, no strong, victorious Christian life with this mixed conception. We are either New Creations or we are not. We have either passed out of death into life, or we have not. When he says, "Sin shall not lord it over you", he means exactly what he says. If you live a life of weakness and defeat, it is because you do not know what you are in Christ.

May 13th

THE REALITY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS VS. SIN-CONSCIOUSNESS

[part 3 of 3]

* The supreme need of the church at this hour is to know what we are in Christ,

how the Father looks upon us, and what He considers us to be. Read with great care Ephesians 1:3,

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ."

Col. 1:21-22,

"Being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprouvable before him."

This has already been done in Christ. You stand before Him complete in Christ.

Ephesians. 5:27,

"That he might present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."

In the mind of most people this is after death. But that is not true. We are presented without spot or without wrinkle now.

Do you think that any believer filled with sin (as that term is used) could be in Christ and stand before Him without spot or wrinkle? If He cannot take the sin nature out of us when we are Born Again, if the merits of the blood do not reach this and wipe it out, then when can we ever be made right? Not when we die, for Satan is the author of death. I declare before the angels in heaven, before the demons and all the hosts of hell, that the Redemptive work of God needs no help from Satan to make us complete in God's Presence.

May 14th

* The New Creation is the most outstanding miracle of human experience. To think that a man can receive into his spirit the very Nature and Life of God is an incredible thing to the natural mind. 1 Cor. 2:14:

"Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they

are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually understood."

The natural mind receives all its impulses and knowledge from the five senses, seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, and feeling. There is no other means for the natural man to obtain knowledge. His spirit is not responsive to Divine things. God cannot reveal things to him; he cannot understand spiritual things. Consequently, the only knowledge the natural man can receive is that which has come through his or someone else's five senses.

All the knowledge we teach in our colleges, universities, and technical schools comes from the five senses. We are making a distinction between Sense Knowledge and Revelation Knowledge, between the natural or physical man and the spiritual man,

I do not condemn the natural man because he doubts miracles or because he doubts the Bible. It would be a perfectly normal thing for him to do this because he cannot understand them. They are in a realm above him.

Natural man is spiritually dead. Ephesians 2:1-3:

"And you did He make alive when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, wherein ye once walked according to the course of this age, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath."

Death here means union with Satan, a partaker of the Satanic nature. I know that some of you who read this will be shocked by it. I was at first and thought I could never tell it to anyone. It is like a cancer, or T.B., or any other deadly disease. It is not nice to talk about, but it must be faced. Spiritual death has to be faced. That is the reason Jesus came- to give man, who was spiritually dead, a New Nature. God is Love. When God imparts His Nature to us, we have a love nature.

May 15th

THE ACHIEVEMENTS AND LIMITATIONS OF SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 1 of 2]

* FEW of us have realized that the great body of knowledge that has been accumulated through the ages has come to us through the Five Senses. The human body has really been the laboratory for the testing and investigation of all human activities.

Every step in the fields of Chemistry, Mechanics, Metallurgy, Surgery, Mental Sciences, and the Arts, has come from this one common source.

The Five Senses, the humbled, abused Senses, are the five servants that have been conveying knowledge of every sort and kind to the brain for it to classify, number, and file away for future use.

It is said that Mr. Edison experimented more than three thousand times with the incandescent lamp before he arrived.

Each mechanical invention, the Radio, the Adding Machine, the Typewriter, has gone through a series of experimentations and developments since its first conception. This will cause you to see the painstaking, patient research work that men have done in order to give us what we have today in the Mechanical, Scientific, and Chemical world. We would like to pay our tribute to this patient, hard working body of men in the field of scientific research, who have given us the benefits of all their labor in their respective fields.

The Five Senses—Sight, Feeling, Hearing, Tasting, and Smelling—are the parents of all this knowledge. They are not always reliable. The Senses may become impaired by accident, carelessness, overwork, or dissipation, so that they are not to be depended upon. They are not absolutely true.

Their findings are continually being revised. Their limitations are known and reckoned upon. Yet what ministers they have been. We would not, for one moment, criticize them. We know where their frontiers are located. They cannot know the beginning of things. They can only speculate when they arrive at the last frontier of experimentation.

They know nothing of:

The Reason for Creation

The Reason and Origin of Man

The Origin of Life

The Origin of Motion

The Origin of Matter

The Origin of Force

Standing on the edge of this last frontier of their limitations, the mind is unsatisfied. It craves knowledge, and so, unconsciously, it becomes speculative. It begins to evolve theories. Reason has no data, no absolute facts on which it can build. It can only dream now and theorize.

"theory" - a supposition based upon an ignorance of the subject at hand;

May 16th

THE ACHIEVEMENTS AND LIMITATIONS OF SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 2 of 2]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" in the inner man [*spirit, heart*] through the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation;

* Dr. Darwin stood out on the last frontier of human experimentation. He had reached the very limit.

The Darwinian theory of Evolution was born out of his lack of knowledge of the Reason for Creation, the Origin of Matter, of Light, of Motion, of Gravitation. He was unwilling to accept Revelation Knowledge that, at this point of his extremity, would have helped him bridge the chasm and put his feet upon solid

ground. His Sense Knowledge could not find God, so he could not believe in God.

Sense Knowledge can see the handiwork of God, can see the design in Creation, but it cannot find the Designer; it is often unwilling to admit that there is a Designer, because it cannot find Him. He could not find life in the plant that he dissected, yet he admitted there was life. He could not see thought, yet he believed in it. He could not see the brain function, yet he knew that it did. There seems to be a little inconsistency in the man who refuses to admit anything beyond the range of Sense Knowledge. The telescope of Sense Knowledge marks his horizon.

There Darwin began to guess and theorize, and he gave to us the great master guess: Evolution. He had reached the place where Revelation Knowledge was imperative. He refused that and stepped out into the darkness of Sense Knowledge. He bridged impassable chasms, one after another with a guess. The Revelation of God was the missing link that he needed.

Not believing in God, he had to find the solution of a universe. Revelation would have supplemented his limited knowledge and he would have stood shoulder to shoulder with Lord Kelvin and the other great scientists of his day who believed in God. But he repudiated Revelation, forgetting that he had reached the unknowable in Creation in a hundred places.

If our modern educators could realize the limitations of Sense Knowledge and know that the Bible holds the key to their quest, they would have the real conclusion of Creation's story.

May 17th

WHAT FAITH IS

FAITH is giving substance to things hoped for."

Faith is grasping the unrealities of hope and bringing them into the realm of reality.

Faith grows out of the Word of God.

It is the warranty deed that the thing for which you have fondly hoped is at last yours.

It is the "evidence of things not seen."

You hope for finances to meet that obligation ; faith gives assurance that you will have the money when you need it.

You hope for physical strength to do the work that you know you must do.

Faith says, "God is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?"

Sense Knowledge has given to the church Mental Assent, which looks so much like faith that many people cannot see the difference.

Mental Assent is seeing it, admiring it, saying "it is true, but not in my case."

Mental Assent agrees that the Bible is a Revelation, that it came from God, and that every Word is true, and yet when the crisis comes it does not work. It simply recognizes the truthfulness of that wonderful Book, but it does not act upon it.

Hope says, "I will get it sometime."

Faith says, "I have it now."

Mental Assent says, "It is beautiful. I know I should have it. For some reason I don't get it. I cannot understand it."

Sense Knowledge faith says, "When I see it, when I feel it, I will know I have it."

Real faith in the Word says, "If God says it is true, it is. If He says that 'By His stripes I am healed', I am. If He says that God shall supply every need of mine, He will do it. If God says He is the strength of my life, He is. So I go about doing my work because He is what He says He is, and I am what He says I am."

"If He says that I am strong, I am.

"If He says that I am healed, I am.

"If He says that He cares for me, I know that He does.

"So quietly I rest on His Word, irrespective of evidences that would satisfy the Senses."

Real Faith is built on the Word.

It is untarnished by Sense Knowledge.

It is as unconscious of itself as is the faith of a little child in its mother.

The child never says, "Now Mother, I believe your word. I know that if I ask you for a piece of bread you will give it to me." If it said such things it would frighten the mother. She would wonder what had happened to her child.

We have built around faith a strange wordology that is like a barb-wire entanglement.

You hear men and women cry "Lord, I believe. Help thou mine unbelief."

You hear them pray for faith.

You hear men tell God that they know that what He says is true, that every Word He has spoken is true.

All that indicates the dominion of Sense Knowledge over their spirits, that the Word has not yet gained the supremacy in their lives.

Faith is the result of the Word dwelling in us, I don't mean the Word committed to memory.

I mean the Word lived, practiced, until it has become a part of ourselves.

We meditate in it. We think deeply in it. We feed upon it. The Word becomes a very part of ourselves; this word of Faith builds into us confidence and assurance.

Sense Knowledge will fight every step of the way to hold us in the realm of things seen, felt and heard, but we persistently drive ourselves into the Word until the Word is a part of our being, the Word is real.

*...."Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]"....
Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

May 18th

* For a long time I was confused over the fact that in my own life and the lives of others there was a continual sense of defeat and failure. I prayed for the sick. I knew that the Bible was true, and I searched diligently to find the leakage. One day I saw Hebrews 4:14, that we are to hold fast to our confession (profession in the Authorized Version).

*...."Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession [confession]"....
Hebrews 4:14 The Amplified Translation*

In the third chapter of Hebrews, I discovered that Christianity is called "The Great Confession."

I asked myself, "What confession am I to hold fast?" I am to hold fast to my confession of the absolute integrity of the Bible. I am to hold fast to the confession of the redemptive work of Christ. I am to hold fast to my confession of the New Creation, of receiving the Life and Nature of God. I am to hold fast to the confession that God is the strength of my life.

I am to hold fast to the confession that "Surely He hath borne my sicknesses and carried my diseases, and that by His stripes I am healed." (See Isaiah 53:4–5.)

I found it very difficult to hold fast to the confession of perfect healing when I had pain in my body.

I made the discovery that I had been making two confessions. I had been confessing the absolute truthfulness of the Word of God, and at the same time I

was making a confession that I was not healed.

If you had asked, “Do you believe that by His stripes you are healed?” I would have said, “Yes, sir, I do.” But in the next breath I would have said, “But the pain is still there.” The second confession nullified the first. In reality I had two confessions: first, a confession of my perfect healing and redemption in Christ, and second, that the redemption and healing were not a fact.

Then came the great battle to gain the mastery over my confession, until I learned to have but one confession.

If I confess that “My God shall supply every need of mine” (see Philippians 4:19), I must not nullify that confession by saying, “Yes, God supplies my needs, but I cannot pay my rent, and I cannot pay the telephone bill.”

Faith holds fast to the confession of the Word.

Sense Knowledge holds fast to the confession of physical evidences.

If I accept physical evidence against the Word of God, I nullify the Word as far as I am concerned.

But I hold fast to my confession that God’s Word is true, that by His stripes I am healed, that My God does supply my needs. I hold fast to that confession in the face of apparent contradictions, and He is bound to make good.

Many believers have failed when things become difficult because they lost their confession. While the sun was shining brightly, their confessions were vigorous, strong and clear. But when the storms came, the testings came, and the Adversary was taking advantage of them, they gave up their testimony.

Every time you confess disease and weakness and failure, you magnify the Adversary above the Father, and you destroy your own confidence in the Word.

You are to hold fast to your confession in the face of apparent defeat. You are to study the Word until you know what your rights are, and then hold fast to them.

Some make confessions without any foundations. Then the Adversary whips and beats them badly.

You are to find out what your rights are. For instance, you know that He says, "Surely He hath borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases." Now you can make your confession.

"Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors" (Romans 8:37). There you can make your confession.

"Greater is he that is in [me], than he that is in the world" (1 John 4:4). You can make your confession here.

Stand by your confession through thick and thin, through good report and evil. You know that your confession is according to the Word.

Revelation 12:11 says,

"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony."

... "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB

May 19th

* Ezekiel 36:26-27:

"A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my ordinances and do them."

This is a prophecy of the New Creation of a re-created human spirit.

"A new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh."

That is the heart of selfishness of the natural man.

“I will put my Spirit within you.”

The New Creation is going to have the Holy Spirit.

Ezekiel 11:19 develops the thought a little further.

“And I will give them one heart.”

That means they are all ruled by love.

“And I will put a new spirit within you.”

The old human spirit, the real man, is to be re-created with the nature and life of God.

Again he says,

“And I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.”

This is the New Covenant man.

The Jew entered the Old Covenant by circumcision. We enter the New Covenant by the New Birth.

The Old Covenant made them servants. The New Covenant makes them sons.

Colossians 2:11:

“In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh.”

The Spirit’s argument is easy to understand.

Our circumcision is not physical but spiritual. It is God taking away not a portion of the physical body, but putting off the body of the senses or flesh. That

means He is taking away the dominion of the physical body over the human spirit.

When man was created his spirit dominated him, but when he sinned the physical body gained the ascendancy and his spirit was dominated by the body. Here he says he is “putting off the body of the flesh.”

Or, he is doing what he tells us in Romans 6:6: “Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin.”

Here the Spirit is trying to make clear in the language of the Senses, the fact that when a man is re-created the physical body loses its dominion.

If we should put it in another way – in Adam the physical body gained the ascendancy in the Fall; in the New Creation the spirit wins back through Christ the ascendancy over the physical body or the Senses.

The reason why men could not love God and love one another under the First Covenant was because the heart was selfish, dominated by Spiritual Death.

The only love that he had was “phileo.”

“Phileo” love is based upon selfishness.

Now we are prepared to understand what He meant when He said, “A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another even as I have loved you.”

The natural man cannot do this, only the New Creation man.

You can see the absurdity of telling the world folk that they must love. They cannot until they receive the nature of love in the New Birth.

John 15:9-10:

“Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and abide in His love.”

The word “abide” comes from the Greek word “meno.” It means “to settle down,” “to remain.”

Jesus said, “I want you to settle down in my love just as I have settled down in my Father’s love. I have remained in my Father’s love. I want you to remain in my love.”

In other words this new kind of love has created a new realm, a new kingdom.

We are to settle down in that kingdom as permanent inhabitants, never to move out of the realm of love.

One ceases to be dangerous to others when he moves into the realm of love. Every migration out of the realm of love is into a danger land.

Love becomes beautiful and very attractive as we continue to abide in love and let love abide in us.

I John 4:16 helps us to grasp it more fully.

“And we know and have believed the love which God has in our case. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him.”

I wish we knew what that meant in reality, in daily life, to have faith in love, greater faith than we have in any other law of life, for us to consciously know that we are living in the love realm, that we are acting as citizens should act who live in that realm, that we are taking our place as sons of love in the realm of love.

I am convinced that we would have to learn the love language, the love etiquette, and the laws that govern that wonder kingdom.

May 20th

* We have found the secret that the psychologists long have sought. It is "the inward man"; it is the Recreated spirit; it is the part of man with which God deals.

A delving into the love life of the sons of Love, where the "hidden man of the heart" rules the outer or seen man of the senses. You will find some

suggestions about the combat of the Recreated spirit with the senses which govern this outer man. It is really an unveiling of what we are in Christ today; of what He says we are; what He has made us to be in His great Redemptive work. These messages are largely from the Epistles. They are not complete, but are suggestions to provoke you to study more deeply in these hidden riches.

We have come to know that one cannot know the Incarnate One as we have seen Him in the four Gospels, unless we have had an opportunity to become acquainted with Him in the Epistles.

In the Gospels He is the Lone Man of Galilee, the humble Unknown, who ends His earth walk on Calvary. In the Epistles He is the Risen, Triumphant One, the conqueror of death, sin and Satan. He is humanity's Risen Redeemer who has met the demands of justice and satisfied every claim against humanity.

He made possible the New Creation, a new race of men and women, who can stand in God's presence without the sense of guilt, condemnation or inferiority.

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him"....
Colossians 3:10 NASB

May 21st

* It was a great comfort to my heart when I realized that the Father has no favorites, that all the children have their own place in His heart. He loves each one of them even as He loves the Lord Jesus.

Jesus said,

“That the world may know, that thou lovedst them even as thou lovedst me.”

We all have the same Redemption. The work that He wrought in Christ absolutely destroyed the power of the enemy, and now redeems every person who will accept Christ as Savior and confess Him as Lord. That Redemption is from the works of the adversary and from his dominion over our lives.

Everyone has the same Righteousness. No one has a better Righteousness, or

more Righteousness.

Righteousness comes through the New Creation. When we are Born Again, we receive the life and nature of God, the Father. His nature makes us Righteous. No one has more of it than another.

All who receive His nature have come into the Family and are recognized as the sons and daughters of the great Father-God.

Everyone has the same rights in the Family.

Each one may have a different gift, but the gift does not make him any dearer to the heart of the Father.

Everyone has the same love nature, the same great Holy Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead.

Each one has a right to the same kind of fellowship with the Father.

Each one has a right to the use of the Name of Jesus.

Each one has a right to the authority invested in that Name to deliver people from the dominion of Satan, to heal the sick, and to cast out demons.

The Father has no favorites.

The closer your fellowship is with the Father, the sweeter and richer your life will be.

May 22nd

* PRAYER is our Need crying out for help.

Prayer is the voice of Faith to the Father.

Prayer is born then of the sense of need, and the assurance that the need will be met.

Unbelief cannot pray; it can only utter words.

Prayer is the Living Word in lips of faith.

It is holding His Word up to Him in prayer like a mirror.

He sees Himself in His Word.

He said it. You are asking Him to do it.

He promised. You hold that promise up to Him in prayer.

You see, God and His Word are One, just as He and Jesus are One.

He honored His Word by calling His Son, "The Word."

His Son, then, and the Word are One.

He was with the Son, and in the Son; so He is in the Word and with the Word today.

When we quote the Word, we quote Him. When we rest on the Word, we rest on Him.

His Word is my contact with Him.

His Word in the lips of faith, is He Himself speaking.

Then we are speaking His Word back to Him.

We hold His Word as a bank holds our note. Just as we have collateral to make the note good, God has ability to make His Word good.

Prayer, then is facing God with man's needs, with His promise to meet those needs.

He taught us to pray. He taught us to trust His Word.

Prayer is a part of God's program for us.

He encourages us to act on His Word. He is one with us in this prayer life.

It is His way of saving, healing, and blessing men.

Jesus said in Luke 18:1: "Men ought always to pray and not faint."

I have two striking translations: "Men ought always to pray and not turn out badly," or "Men ought always to pray and not cave in."

`You see, prayer means vital contact with the Father. We are near enough to Him to breathe in His very presence.

`Prayer means that we have come boldly into the throne room and are standing in His presence.

It is more than bringing Him on the scene. It is going into the presence of the Father and Jesus in an executive meeting, laying our needs before them and making our requisitions for ability, for grace, healing for someone, or victory for someone, or for financial needs. Whatever that need may be, we are making a demand upon Him.

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

May 23rd

* Prayer keeps man in close contact with the Father and with the Word. It is a constant communion with the Father and it enriches one spiritually. It illumines the Word, and illumines the mind; and it freshens and heals the body.

A strange feature about this prayer life is that it reaches to the uttermost parts of the earth. When I pray for a man in London or in Africa my spirit can send to him through the Father, the blessing that he needs today. It is the original wireless method.

It is the original radio means of communication.

I speak here, and they are instantly blessed there.

What a ministry!

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

May 24th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 1 of 15]

He Was Made Sin

* In the great drama of our Redemption, as soon as Christ was nailed to the cross, with His crown of thorns, and with the howling mob that surrounded Him, justice began to do its awful work behind the scenes. Sense-Knowledge men and women who surrounded the cross could only see the physical man, Jesus, hanging there.

God could see His spirit. Angels could see His spirit. Demons could see the real man, hidden in that body. Then came the dreadful hour when 2 Corinthians 5:21 was fulfilled.

"Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him."

Isaiah 53:5 "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."

On that awful cross, He not only became sin, but He became a curse, for in Galatians 3:13 it tells us, "Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having

become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." (The word "us" there refers to the Jews).

He came as a Jew under the First Covenant to redeem all those who were under that Covenant from the curse of the Law. When He was hanging on the cross, He was not only sin, but He was a curse. Is it any wonder that God turned His back upon Him? Is it any wonder He cried in His agony, "My God, my God, why halt thou forsaken me?"

He had taken the sinner's place in judgment. All the forces of darkness had overwhelmed Him. He was our sin Substitute. Sin was not reckoned to Him. Sin was not set to His account. He became sin. Our Senses reel under the staggering thought of it. We cannot grasp it. Only our spirits can fathom the depths of His agony. You can hear Paul cry, (Philippians 3:10) "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death."

Paul's prayer amazes one. He wanted to share in the death-agonies of Christ. He wanted to fellowship His sufferings. But Paul could not do that. No one could do it. No angel could do it. It was God's own work that must be wrought. When He surrendered His Son to death, He unveiled a love that beggars description.

May 25th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 2 of 15]

He Was Made Sick

* The next step in this awful drama is found in Isaiah 53:3-5. (R. V., marg.) "He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of pains, and acquainted with sickness: and as one from whom men hide their face he was despised; and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our sicknesses, and carried our diseases; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted."

It was not what the Roman soldiers nor the angry mob did. It was what God did. It shocks us when we realize that He was stricken, smitten of God with our

diseases and our sin.

There was laid upon Him the diseases and sicknesses of the human race. Isaiah 53:10 "Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath made him sick."

He was not only made sin and separated from His Father, until His broken heart cried, "My God, my God, why halt thou forsaken me?" but the diseases of the human race fell upon Him. Isaiah 52:14 (Margin, Cross-Reference Bible) "Just as many were amazed over Him, and princes on His account shuddered, were astonished and appalled, amazed, frightened. His visage was so marred, unlike to a man, and His form unlike to the sons of man, so deformed was His appearance not to be a man, and His figure no longer resembled a man."

This was spiritual suffering. This was when the hidden man of the heart became not only sin, but sickness. This was the spiritual side of the agony of the cross. This was when our sin and diseases were laid upon His spirit. His spirit was made sin.

His spirit was made sick. If the heart could only take it in that He was made sin, and that we were Identified with Him on the cross, then we could grasp the reality of His Substitutionary work. This truth has been a doctrine instead of a reality to most of us.

He not only laid our sin on Him, but He laid us on Him.

The whole man was involved in this sacrifice-His spirit, Soul, and His body. We were nailed to the cross with Him and in Him. Our diseases were part of Him. When the heart recognizes this, it will be the end of the dominion of disease. For if He was made sick with our sickness, Satan has no legal right to put diseases upon us, and in the Name of Jesus we can free ourselves from Satan's power.

True, we have mortal bodies, but this mortal body is filled with the life of God. 2 Corinthians 5:4 "That what is mortal may be swallowed up of life." Romans 8:14 "Sin shall not have dominion over you," or literally, "Sin shall not lord it over you."

Neither shall disease and pain lord it over us. We see now that if Satan has lost his dominion, he cannot put disease upon us. We understand that sickness is

spiritual. It is manifested in our physical bodies as a disease. The world sees sickness in our bodies, God sees sickness in our spirits. God heals us through the Word.

May 26th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 3 of 15]

It Is The Word That Heals

* It is the Word that heals our spirits. It is the Word that recreates us. It is the Word that produces faith. It is the Word that unveils to us what we really are in Christ-New Creations.

It is the Word, then, that brings healing to these sick spirits of ours. Sickness is a spiritual condition manifested in the physical body.

If He was made sin, and if He put our sin away, we need not be ruled by it. If He was made sick with our sickness, and if He put our diseases away, we need not be ruled by sickness and disease. We, with our diseases and sicknesses, were nailed to the cross in Christ.

When we recognize this, we will no longer struggle for faith, for Righteousness, and holiness, because we will know that we were nailed to the cross and died with Him, were buried with Him, suffered with Him, were made alive with Him, were Justified with Him, conquered Satan with Him, were raised with Him, and finally were seated with Him. The whole program of that Substitutionary Sacrifice is made real in us by the Spirit through the Word. All these things are ours now.

...."Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

May 27th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 4 of 15]

We Died With Him

* Jesus died twice on the cross. I knew this for many years, but I had no scriptural evidence of it. One day I discovered Isaiah 53:9, the answer to my long search. "And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his deaths." The word "death" is plural in the Hebrew.

Many of you who have Bibles with marginal renderings will notice it. That is, Jesus died two deaths on the cross: He died spiritually before He died physically. In John 10:18 He said that no one could take His life from Him. He could not be killed; He could not die. Why? Because His body was not mortal.

Jesus had a body like Adam's before he sinned. It was a perfect, human body, not Mortal, nor Immortal. It was a body that could not die until sin had taken possession of His spirit.

In other words, Jesus had to die spiritually before He could die physically.

If Jesus' body had been like yours and mine, then He was not Deity, He was not a Substitute, and He did not die for our sins; He merely died as a martyr. But, if He had a body like the first man Adam's body, that was not Mortal, not subject to death, (that would mean subject to Satan) then He was Deity.

In our last chapter we saw man nailed to the cross with Christ. In this we see the human race died with the Crucified One. Paul says, "If we died with Christ, we believe we shall also live with Him." Romans 6:8 and 2 Timothy 2:11. In these scriptures we notice we died with Christ when He died.

He was our Substitute. We were one with Him on the cross. We were one with Him in His death. He died under our judgment, in our stead. He died because He was made sin.

If we accept Him, there can be no judgment for us.

Isaiah 53:10-12

"Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he bath made him sick: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities.

Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors."

That sounds just like the Pauline Revelation, doesn't it.

May 28th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 5 of 15]

The Pauline Revelation

"Pauline" - of or relating to the apostle Paul or to his doctrines or writings;

* The Pauline Revelation is an unveiling of what happened from the time that Jesus was made sin on the cross, until He sat down at the right hand of God. Nowhere else can we find that knowledge. This is Substitution. This is absolute Identification. This is a part of the great Substitutionary truth in prophecy.

He poured out His life into death. Through that death we were made alive. It was our sin that slew Him. It is His Righteousness that gives us life. He drank the cup of death, that we might drink the cup of life. In that mighty ministry before He arose from the dead, He destroyed death's lordship.

When death slew Him, it slew itself. He conquered sin when He allowed it to

overcome Him. He conquered Satan when He let Satan gain the mastery over Him. He conquered disease when He let disease take possession of Him. He became one with Satan in spiritual death, to make us one with God in spiritual life.

"Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." (2 Corinthians 5:21). He became one with us in weakness, in sin, in disease, and in spiritual death, that He might make us one with Himself in Righteousness, in perfect health, and fellowship with the Father.

He became death's prisoner in order to set us free. In the mind of justice, we died to sin and its dominion when we died with Christ. "He that hath died is justified from sin." (Romans 8:7). He is free from the lordship of spiritual death. There was in God's mind at the Crucifixion, a perfect oneness of Christ with us, and in the Resurrection and New Birth, a perfect oneness of us in Christ.

Just as Jesus conquered death by submitting to it, we in the New Creation conquer Satan by submitting to the Lordship of Jesus. We and our diseases were laid on Him, and became a part of Him when He was made sin with our sin. We are healed by becoming partakers of His divine nature.

Disease and sickness do not belong to the New Creation. It is an abnormal thing in the mind of the Father for a child of God to be sick. We died with Him. We died to the dominion of sin. We died to the dominion of disease. We died to the dominion of circumstances and habits.

1 Peter 2:24 becomes a reality. "Who his own self bare our sins in His body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed." This is Identification, our utter oneness with Him in sin and judgment on the cross.

"That we, having died unto sins." His death and our death are identical. This is not His physical death. This is spiritual. He died twice there. He partook of our spiritual death. We were utterly one with Him in that judgment.

"That we might live unto Righteousness." Or, that we might partake of His Righteousness as He partook of our sins, that we might be Righteous as He became sin with our sins.

Then the next marvelous statement: "By whose stripes ye were healed." He not only had our sin nature, but He had our diseases.

He took over our diseases; He put them away when He put sin away. "By His stripes we are healed." This is thrilling. As He put our sin and diseases away by becoming sin and disease for us, so we partake of His Righteousness and healing when we accept His work for us.

May 29th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 6 of 15]

We Died To Satan's Dominion

..."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

* Christ has died once for all as our Sin Substitute. He, in judgment, met the demands of Justice for us. He took them with Him when He went to the place of Substitution, the place of judgment, the place of suffering. I am convinced that the Father sees us in Christ as perfect, as the finished work of Christ is perfect. He saw that our union with Satan was a perfect union.

We were one with the devil. He laid our spiritual death on Christ. Ephesians 2:10 "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus." That work was wrought by the great master workman, Christ, before He arose from the dead. The Father sees us now in all our beauty and perfection in Christ. This beauty is all His own. He made us to please His own heart.

We died to sin once for all in Christ. We died to Satan's dominion. We died to the old habits that held us in bondage. We do not need to die again. The theory of our dying daily with Christ comes from the old version, "I am crucified," which is an incorrect translation.

The passage in 1 Corinthians 15:31 is speaking of Paul's living in the

presence of physical death, the expectation of being thrown to the lions in the arena. We died once with Christ. Now we live with Him, we reign with Him. His perfect Redemption is ours. His perfect Righteousness is ours. All He is and did is ours. All we are is His. The Father made us one with Himself in Christ.

.... "For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ".... Romans 5:17 Weymouth Translation

May 30th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 7 of 15]

We Were Buried With Him

* We have seen how He became sin with our sin, how He became our Substitute, bearing our diseases. We have seen Him under the absolute dominion and power of the adversary on the cross.

We saw Him leave the cross, bearing our diseases and sins away as He was conveyed to our place of confinement. We can see Satan's gratification.

We can see that great celebration in Hell when Satan brought Jesus, a captive, into the prison house, Read Acts 2:24, 27, 31-32.

You remember how the Philistines rejoiced over Samson, and with what joy they put out his eyes and bound him in helplessness. What a gala day it must have been in Hell when He who had raised Lazarus from the dead, had destroyed the power of death and disease, had ruled the winds and the waves, had fed the hungry, cast out demons, and defeated Satan in open combat, was conquered and made one with the devil. He was made sick.

They could see in Him all the diseases of the ages.

What an hour it must have been. When the disciples took His body from the

cross, embalmed it, and laid it in Joseph's tomb, how little they appreciated what He was going through, and what His sufferings were.

How little the world appreciated where Jesus was and what He was doing. They laid His body in the tomb, and the Roman Government sealed it and set guards to keep watch to see that the body of Jesus was not stolen. They had heard Him cry, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

God had forsaken Him whom they loved. They had lost all hope. They had thought that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. For three days and three nights the Lamb of God was our Substitute in Hell. He was there for us. He had our pains and our diseases, our sins and iniquities.

He was there waiting until the claims of justice were fully met. Such an hour had never been, never can be again. There had to be an adequate meeting of the penalty of the transgressions of the human race, and He met them. He became one with Satan when He became sin, as we now become one with Him when we are Recreated.

...."He made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

May 31st

IDENTIFICATION

[part 8 of 15]

He Suffered

...."And He [Jesus] began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again".... Mark 8:31 NASB

He endured all that humanity could suffer. It was Deity suffering for humanity. The eighty-eighth Psalm reads in the margin of the Cross-Reference Bible:

"He laid Him in the lowest pit, the pit of the underworld, in the dark places, in dense darkness."

7th verse, "Thy wrath lieth hard upon me." Thy wrath presseth, thou hast laid thy fury upon me. All thy breakers thou has brought upon me. Thou hast let all thy waves strike me. Thou hast let come all thy breakers upon me.

"I have called upon thee my God, day and night; and thou hearest me not." 3rd verse, "Full of trouble, weighted with evils. Thou hast brought me to Sheol, the kingdom of death. I am become a man without God." The heart cannot take it in.

The mind stands dumb in the presence of truth like this. 15th verse, "While distracted-I endure, I am brought low, I am turned backward. I have borne thy terrors so that I am distracted-helpless. The outbursts of Thy wrath, thy streams of wrath have cut me off.

"Thou hast removed from me mine acquaintances, Even lover and friend, in the Place of Darkness."

June 1st

IDENTIFICATION

[part 9 of 15]

Four Divine Attributes Seen In Hell

* Then we come to the most remarkable part of the suffering of Christ. He cried, "Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? Shall they that are deceased arise and praise thee?" Down there in that awful place, God showed His wonders to the dead.

HIS POWER WAS DISPLAYED

He let them see the awfulness of Sin, and the absolute justice of God.

HIS LOVE WAS DISPLAYED

More than that, He showed the loving kindness of God. He said, "Shall thy loving kindness be shown in the grave?"

HIS ETERNAL FAITHFULNESS DISPLAYED

"Or thy faithfulness in Destruction? Shall thy wonders be known in the dark?"

HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS DISPLAYED

"And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?" They saw Jesus, who had been made sin with our sin, made as Righteous as He was before He was made sin. In seeing Him made Righteous, Satan witnessed the fact that Righteousness was made possible for the human in the New Creation.

Christ was made alive right there in the realm of death. He was called "the firstborn out of death." God said to Him, "Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee." The hosts of Hell saw Him born out of death. They witnessed the triumph of God, and the glory of our matchless Christ.

Wasn't it good of Him to give us this graphic picture not only of His death and suffering, but of His triumph and glory? Throughout Eternity, in the archives of the Supreme Court of the Universe, there will be records of the Son's visit to Hell, of Satan's defeat, and of man's legal Redemption.

They saw Him put off from Himself the principalities and the powers. They saw Him paralyze the death-dealing ability of Satan. They saw Him conquer the hosts of the Black Leader. They saw Him strip Satan of the authority and dominion of which he had robbed Adam in the Garden. They saw Him arise from the dead, a victor. They knew it was the victory of the New Creation.

They saw us made alive with Him, Justified with Him, Raised with Him, made victors with Him. Revelation 1:17-18 was His song of victory. "I am the first and the last, and the Living one: and I was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, and I have the keys 'of death and of Hades."

June 2nd

IDENTIFICATION

[part 10 of 15]

Made Alive With Him

Colossians 2:13 "And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you I say, did he make alive together with Him." Ephesians 2:5 "Even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ." This is the heart of Redemption.

Romans 6:5 "For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." Here we witness the miracle of the Eternities. It took place in that subterranean prison house of death. Jesus was made alive.

Acts 13:33 "God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten thee."

Paul, by the Spirit, gave us Colossians 1:18. "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD; that in all things he might have the preeminence."

He was dead with our death. He had died twice: spiritually and physically. I Peter 3:18 "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the (or His) spirit."

This was not the Holy Spirit; this was His spirit. What a transformation must have taken place. How it must have shaken the foundation of that awful place when they saw Him made alive, break the bonds of spiritual death, and hurl back the forces of death that had overwhelmed Him on the cross.

Now we can understand Ephesians 2:10: "We are his workmanship, created

in Christ Jesus." When were we created? In the mind of Justice it was when Jesus was recreated down there. That is when the Church was really born of God.

June 3rd

IDENTIFICATION

[part 11 of 15]

God's Faith In His Son's Work

God is a faith God. He counted the things that were not as though they were. Down there in Hell He counted us Righteous, counted us alive. He counted us New Creations. His sons and daughters before the day of Pentecost came and the first contingent of the body of Christ came into being.

He counted the things that were not as though they were, and they became. The moment we accepted Him as our Savior and Lord, this New Birth is made a reality in us.

June 4th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 12 of 15]

He Was Made Righteous

You noticed in the last chapter that He was made alive, and that we were made alive with Him in the mind of justice. That life was the nature of the Father, and when He received that nature He became Righteous once more. He had been made sin. The moment that He was made alive, God justified Him.

He was declared Righteous because He had satisfied the claims of justice. He had met every demand of the Supreme Court of the Universe that was against the human race.

He was made Righteous with the life of God as we are made Righteous in the

New Creation.

He was made so Righteous that there was not a trace of the sin and the diseases that had become a part of Him in His awful judgment. He was made so Righteous, that He could enter into the presence of the Father with no sense of sin or guilt or inferiority.

When He was made sin He cried, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

When He was made alive God said of Him, "Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee."

He stood before the angelic hosts as Righteous, as pure, as though He had never been made sin. The moment that He was made Righteous, He was the absolute monarch of the Universe. He was the master of the underworld. He was the master of Satan.

As long as He was spiritually dead, filled with sin, Satan ruled over Him. But when He was made Righteous, He became the dominant master and ruler of Hell. If He was made Righteous, then all of us who accept Him as our Savior, confess Him as our Lord, and receive Eternal Life are automatically made Righteous that moment, and can dominate the forces of Hell in His Name.

It is all of grace-not of works. We are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus. We are created in Righteousness and holiness of truth. Ephesians 4:24. The same Eternal Life or nature of God that made Jesus Righteous has been imparted to us in the New Birth.

Was it any wonder that the Spirit said through John, "As He is, so are we in this world?"

Now we can understand 2 Corinthians 5:21 "Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him." Romans 3:26 "That he might himself be righteous, and the righteousness of him that bath faith in Jesus." (literal trans.) God became the Righteousness of Jesus, and the moment we accept Christ as Savior, confess Him as our Lord, and believe that God raised Him from the dead, He becomes our Righteousness.

As God became the Righteousness of Jesus, so He becomes the Righteousness of the New Creation. As He became the life of Jesus, He becomes the life of the New Creation.

This truth will revolutionize the church when once it grasps it.

Ephesians 2:6 "And raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus." This could never have been a part of the Revelation unless you were as Righteous as He was. Can't you see the utter fearlessness this gives you in the presence of all kinds of diseases, of Satan himself?

Can't you see what boldness it gives when you enter His presence? The sense of oneness with Him is as real as His sense of oneness was with us when He was made sin and sickness. Let us arise and take our place as victors, as conquerors. Let us go out and do the work that Jesus began to do when He was here.

June 5th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 13 of 15]

He Conquered Satan

This was the greatest event of the eternities. The eternal Son was justified, Made Alive in spirit, and put off from Himself the principalities and the powers, making a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

He triumphed over Satan. He conquered the hosts of Hell. He stripped Satan of the authority and dominion that he had taken from Adam at the Fall. You were with Him when that battle took place. You were Identified with Him. Just as you were Identified with Him when He was Crucified, when He Died, when He was Buried, when He was Made Alive, when He was justified, you were with Him in that victory over the adversary.

It was your victory, not His. He did not need to fight that battle; He did it for

you.

When He conquered the adversary and stripped him of his authority, in the mind of the Father it was as though you had done it. You are Satan's master today, just as Jesus was when He arose from the dead.

Just as Jesus conquered the adversary during His earth walk, you can conquer him today.

It means your mastery over all the works of Satan. It means that you are expected to do the works that Jesus began. This was the end of defeat and failure. This was the beginning of a new era.

It is time that we appreciated what God has done for us in Christ. It is time that we appreciated what it means to be a member of the body of Christ, that we appreciate the position in which He has placed us and the authority He has given us in the Name of Jesus.

When He defeated Satan, it was our victory. We are now the Righteous victors. We are Satan's masters. We now reign as kings in the realm of life through Jesus Christ, our risen Lord. Satan cannot lord it over us any longer. Disease is under our feet. We are New-Creation sons. There is no problem of faith. We are His children; all things are ours. 1 Corinthians 3:21 "All things are yours."

We need not have faith for the things that are ours. Let us thank Him and go out and enjoy the fullness of this marvelous Redemption.

June 6th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 14 of 15]

Raised With Him

The Resurrection of the Lord Jesus is the proof of Satan's defeat, of man's Redemption, and of God's legal right to make the believer a New Creation.

Ephesians 1:7 stands out with peculiar suggestiveness and comfort. "In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the remission of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace."

We have our Redemption. It is not something we have to pray or ask for. The moment we are Born Again, that moment Redemption is ours. Satan's dominion over us ends. Our life of servitude and fear has come to an end. That Redemption is according to the riches of His grace. We are free.

In these previous chapters we have had an opportunity to see the wealth and riches of the Father's Grace in His Substitutionary work in Christ. Ephesians 2:6 "And He raised us up with Him, and He made us to sit with Him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus."

We were crucified with Him, died with Him, were buried with Him, suffered with Him, were justified with Him, were made alive with Him, conquered Satan with Him, and were raised together with Him.

That resurrection of Jesus is proof of our victory over the adversary. It is a proof that cannot be denied. Every person who takes Christ as Savior, in the mind of God is a victor over the adversary. So few of the Father's children have seen this mighty truth; that our victory was in the victory of Christ.

When Jesus broke the bars of death, having conquered death, Satan, and sin, it was our victory. Colossians 3:1 "If then ye were raised together with Christ," and we were raised together with Christ. In the mind of the Father it was our translation out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of the Son of His love.

It was our Redemption. We had broken Satan's dominion over our body, soul, and spirit in Christ. But perhaps the greatest message of our perfect victory over the adversary is found in Ephesians 1:19-22:

"And what the exceeding greatness of his ability to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenlies far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that which is to come: and he

put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all."

June 7th

IDENTIFICATION

[part 15 of 15]

* The same ability that wrought in the dead body of Jesus to reanimate it and fill it with Immortality is today in the believer. We are today more than conquerors because of the life of God that was imparted to us in our New Creation. It is the ability of God unveiled in that Resurrection that so shook the foundations of Hell, so that today, when the believers know that they were raised together with Christ, they know they are victors in every field and over every circumstance, and they may go on from triumph to triumph.

God has lifted the believer above all rule and authority and power and dominion, not only in this age, but in that which is to come. He put all things in subjection under the believer's feet. He gave Christ who is the head of the body to be master over all the forces of the universe. Jesus gave to the believer a legal right to the use of His Name.

He actually gave him the power of attorney so that in the Name of Jesus every demon and every power should obey that Name, in the lips of the believer. There isn't anything too hard for God. God's ability is the ability that He gives to us, so His Resurrection is the proof of our right to reign over Satan and demons.

He was raised because He had conquered Satan in our stead, so that we should no longer live in fear of the unseen forces of darkness.

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

June 8th

* The secret of the divine life is to learn how to live in the spirit realm, how to have one's lamp filled with the oil of heaven, and to keep one's spirit fit so that no disease can break in upon it. This brings before our minds the distinction between wisdom and knowledge. Knowledge comes from reflection, observation, contact with people, books, and teachers. Wisdom comes from one of two sources God or Satan.

.... "Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by his good life his works in meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. This wisdom is not a wisdom that cometh down from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without variance, without hypocrisy" James 3:13-18

June 9th

The Father Fact

* The Father Fact and the Family Fact are the two mightiest facts of the Bible; the Plan of Redemption swings about this twofold center.

These two basic facts of revelation have been covered by the verbiage of Theological speculation.

The whole Plan of Redemption is:

First, the Father God's Dream for a Family.

Second, Redemption from a Sin Catastrophe.

Third, the Dream Coming True.

Fourth, the Family Home, the New Heavens and the New Earth.

The entire Plan of Redemption is a revelation of the heart-hunger and loneliness of the great Father God; the first step in this stupendous drama of Creation was God's dream and His blueprints of Man's beautiful Home.

No prospective husband-father ever dreamed more ardently of the home-nest than did the Father God dream over the contemplated home of His child — the human: so He took ages on ages to build an earth-home, to store it with treasures that only His mind could conceive and His power create.

After He had perfected an earth, He placed the stars and suns and moons and wonderful constellations throughout space> and to each of these seen as well as unseen worlds He Fastened the earth by the invisible cords of gravitation.

Each star and constellation is held in its place by the word of His power, and each one has a regular course marked out over which it travels.

Each star and planet, each constellation and group has its own office work to perform for the earth, God's wonderful home for His human, His child, His family.

June 10th

* Christianity is not a religion; it is a family, a Father and His children. It differs from all the religions in the world in this respect,

.... "The Father of the righteous will greatly rejoice".... Proverbs 23:24 NASB

June 11th

* Faith laughs at the shaking of the spear; unbelief trembles at the shaking of a leaf, unbelief starves the soul; faith finds food in famine, and a table in the wilderness. In the greatest danger, faith says, "I have a great God." When outward strength is broken, faith rests on the promises.

.... "He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters [waters of rest]. He restores my soul; He guides me in the paths [tracks - giving the image of "train tracks" or the tracks of Someone Who has gone on before] of righteousness For His name's sake. Even though I walk through the

valley of the shadow of death [valley of deep darkness], I fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil; My cup overflows. Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, And I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever".... Psalm 23:2-6 NASB

June 12th

* The first characteristic of a good student is receptiveness and a willingness to be taught. What does this imply? That there is something you do not know, and that you are ready to give up your own thinking or doing and look at things from the t[**T**]eacher's viewpoint.

It is under the personal teaching of our Lord Jesus [*the Spirit of Christ*], and through the gentleness of the meek and lowly heart, which daily waits for and receives and follows that teaching, that we can truly find rest for our souls. All that weariness and burden of strain and failure and disappointment then gives way to that divine Peace which knows that all is being cared for by Christ, Himself. The attitude of our whole life, every day and all day, is to take Christ's yoke and learn His disposition. In so doing, we shall become teachable and refuse to act in our own wisdom.

It is especially in the morning hour that this is to be cultivated. While occupied there with the words of God and of Christ and of the Holy Spirit, we will realize that the only profit in them is when Christ teaches us personally through them.

...."Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me, for I am gentle (meek) and humble (lowly) in heart, and you will find rest (relief and ease and refreshment and recreation and blessed quiet) for your souls".... Matthew 11:29 The Amplified Translation

June 13th

* If it is true that the Holy Spirit "shall teach you all things" it is equally true that the whole attitude of our life must be a receptivity to His teaching.

"receptive" - having the quality of receiving, taking in, or admitting [*allow to enter - in this case, into one's spirit. innermost being*]; willing or inclined to receive; able to hold or receive;

*...."But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB*

June 14th

JESUS, THE MEDIATOR

[part 1 of 2]

* When Christ sat down at the Father's right hand, He had satisfied the claims of Justice, and He became the Mediator between God and man. Jesus is man's mediator for two reasons: because of what He is, and because of what He has done.

First, Jesus is man's mediator by virtue of what He is...He is the union of God and man.

He is the One who existed on an equality with God, made in the likeness of men. Phil. 2:8, 9.

He has bridged the gulf between God and man. He is equal with God, and He is equal with man.

He can represent humanity before God. This however, was not a sufficient ground for a mediation between God and man. Man was an eternal criminal before God. Man was alienated from God, and under the judgment of Satan.

This brings us to our second fact. Jesus is man's mediator because of what He has done.

Col. 1:22, "Yet now hath He reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and without blemish and unprovable through Him."

2 Cor. 5:18, “Who reconciled us unto Himself through Christ.”

There could have been no mediator between God and man if there had not been first a Reconciliation made between God and man. Man was unrighteous in His condition of spiritual death. While he was in that condition, He could not approach God. Neither could any Mediator have approached God for him.

Christ has reconciled us unto God through His death on the cross, so that He now presents man holy and without blemish before God. Therefore, man has a right to approach God through Christ, his mediator.

From the fall of man until Jesus sat down at God’s right hand, no man had ever approached God except over a bleeding sacrifice, through a Divinely appointed priesthood, or by an angelic visitation or dream.

On the ground of His High Priestly offering of His own Blood, He perfected our Redemption, He satisfied the claims of justice and made it possible for God to legally give man Eternal Life, making him righteous, and giving him a standing as a Son.

June 15th

JESUS, THE MEDIATOR

[part 2 of 2]

* He is the Mediator of the New Covenant. Heb. 9:15. Jesus is seated. He is the High Priestly Mediator that is to introduce lost men to God. Man has no approach now but through the new Mediator. By one sacrifice He has put sin away, and by one act He carried His blood into the Holy of Holies.

By that one act Heb. 10:19 declares that all can now enter boldly through the veil into the very presence of the Father and stand there without condemnation. I would that we were able to make the church understand this blessed truth. There is so much sin-consciousness, and so little consciousness of the Finished work of Christ taught.

We hear Him cry, Heb. 4:14-16, "Come boldly to the throne of grace and find a blessing to meet every need."

It seems to me as though the Master were saying, "Stop your crying, stop your groaning, come with joy to the throne of love gifts and let me fill your basket with blessings."

Heb. 10:12-13 tells us that one sacrifice of His own blood now in the presence of the Father, on the Mercy Seat, has made all this available to those who take Christ as Savior and Lord. His work is finished. In the Father's mind our Redemption is complete.

June 16th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 1 of 4]

THE WORD is God speaking to you. "Thus saith Jehovah" is repeated over two thousand times from Exodus to Deuteronomy. God and His Word are one. The Word is always now. Jesus is the Word. Jesus is the Living Word. Hebrews 4:12, "The Logos of God is a living thing, active and more cutting than any sword with double edge penetrating to the very division of soul and spirit, joint and marrow-scrutinizing the very thoughts and conceptions of the heart" (Moffat).

And now, notice carefully the next verse: "And no created thing is hidden from Him; all things lie open, exposed before the eyes of Him with Whom we have to reckon." The Word is called the Logos. Jesus is the Logos, and the Logos is a living thing-not in the book, not on the written page, but in the lips of the believer. There is no created thing hidden from Him, this living Word. The Word searches us out, finds us. This paragraph should be studied carefully.

The Word Is Our Contact with God

The Word is our contact with God the Father. It is His contact with us. John 16:7-10 (American Standard Version) reads, "He convicts us of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment."

We Are Convicted by the Word

This conviction can come from no other source than the Word. It is a threefold conviction. First, He convicts of our union with Satan: "Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged," that the natural man is judged in Satan, is a child of Satan.

John 8:44, 45 with 1 John 3:10. Note these Scriptures carefully. Second, He convicts of Righteousness, showing that although we are children of the Devil. Righteousness is available and belongs to us. And third, He convicts of sin because we believe not on Him. There is only one sin for which the sinner will be judged; that is the rejection of Jesus Christ.

We Are Recreated by the Word

James 1:18, "Of His own will He brought us forth by the Word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of His creatures."

Read John 3:3-8. 1 Peter 1:23, "Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the Word of God, Who liveth" (American Standard Version).

The Word imparts to us Eternal Life. Were it not for the Word, we would not know that there was a Redemption or a Substitution or a New Creation.

2 Corinthians 5:17, 18, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new, but all things are of God, Who reconciled us to Himself."

June 17th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 2 of 4]

Our Minds Are Renewed by the Word

Romans 12:2, "And be not fashioned according to this age, but be ye transformed (transfigured) by the renewing of your mind, that ye may know what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God." Colossians 3:10, "And have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of Him that created him."

The mind is renewed by studying the Word and by acting upon it. One may study the Word for years, but if he does not act it, live it, is not a doer, the mind is not renewed.

James gives us the secret in James 1:22, "Be ye doers of the Word and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves."

Many Bible students are deceiving themselves because they are not acting, living, doing the Word.

We Are Indwelt by the Word

Colossians 3:16, "Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another...."

What does He mean by letting the Word dwell in us richly? This is one of the most striking sentences in this epistle.

John 15:7, "If ye abide in me, and My Words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

The Word here is dwelling in us, producing prayer fruit. Read carefully the next verse, "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples."

It is prayer fruit. It is the Word bringing forth its own kind in the believer's life.

It is not only committing the Word to memory, which is valuable, but it is letting that Word become an integral part of our beings. It lives in us.

Ephesians 3:17, "That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love...."

Christ and the Word are one. It is the Word dwelling in you which is equivalent to Christ personally being in you. Letting the Word have right-of-way in your life is letting Christ have right-of-way. The Word dominating you is the Lordship of Christ in you.

June 18th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 3 of 4]

We Are Built Up with the Word

Acts 20:32, "And now I commend you to God, and to the Word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them that are sanctified."

He commends us to the Word of His grace. This Word builds the Christ nature and the love nature of the Father into the individual. In other words, God is building Himself into us, making Himself a part of us as the Word dominates, rules and satisfies our spirit nature. You cannot build one up spiritually on philosophies or theories about the Word, or on the history of the Word. We are only made spiritual by living in the Word and by the Word living in us.

We Are Healed by the Word

Psalm 107:20, "He sent His Word and healed them." How few of us have realized that it is the Word that heals us. We talk about faith in the Word, nothing wrong in that, but it is when Isaiah 53:4 becomes a reality in our spirit, "Surely He hath borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases (marginal rendering) and we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted," that it operates in our physical bodies.

He was stricken and smitten with our diseases and sins. And then the Word declares in the fifth verse, "By His stripes we are healed." We read it and meditate upon it, and we know that it is true. Jeremiah 1: 12 (American Standard Version), "I watch over My Word to perform it." We know that the Father watches over His Word and that He will make that Word good in us. He said, "Surely He hath borne

our sicknesses and carried our diseases." Then we do not need to carry them. They cannot be a part of us because He put our diseases and sins on Jesus-"made Him to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the Righteousness of God in Him" (2 Corinthians 5:21).

The righteousness of God cannot be sick then and cannot be ruled by sin. Satan has no dominion over the Righteousness of God unless we give it to Him. It is the Word that has made us know this. It is the Word that has saved us, recreated us, and it is the Word that heals us now. It is the Word that makes us masters of Satan. Mark 16:17, "In my name ye shall cast out demons." It is the Word that has taught us the value of the Name, the authority of the Name, and our legal right to the use of the Name. So it is the Word in reality that has healed us.

We Know the Father Through the Word

John 16:27, 28, "For the Father Himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father." And John 17:23 says, "That the world may know that Thou didst send Me, and lovedst them, even as Thou lovedst Me."

John 14:23, "If a man love Me, he will keep My Word: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make our abode with him."

These three scriptures prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that the Father loves His children, these New Creation folks, as much as He loved Jesus, and that it is a joy to make His home with them.

What would it mean to have the Father and Jesus both living in your home? It would insure the rent, the taxes, and all the bills, because the Father would pay His way and enable you to meet every obligation. How intimate He wishes to become with us. (Matthew 6:31-33.)

June 19th

THE INTEGRITY OF THE WORD

[part 4 of 4]

Faith Comes Through the Word

Romans 10:8, "The Word of Faith which we preach." Hebrews 12:2, "Looking unto Jesus the Author and Perfecter of our Faith." I used to wonder how we could look unto Jesus. Then when I found that the Word and Jesus were one, I knew that by looking into the Word and acting on it I brought Jesus on the scene instantly. And when I knew how Faith is perfected by our acting on the Word, letting the Word loose in us, to live in us, dominate us, rule us, I had found the secret. Mark 16:18, "They shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." This means nothing until we act on it. "In My Name they shall cast out demons." The scripture means nothing until we act on it. John 15:16, "That whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My Name He will do it."

This scripture is useless, dead, until we act on it. It is acting on the Word that builds faith in the believer. You may have all the promises; you may have the mighty Spirit dwelling in you; but if you do not act on the Word, God is impotent in you. Acting on the Word makes Jesus vitally real to the believer. (2 Corinthians 5:7.)

The Word in Our Lips

Romans 10:9-10, "Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord," and "with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." It is the Word in my lips that counts. The Word becomes a living thing in the lips of the believer; it brings the unsaved man under conviction; it gives him faith to act on the Word; it causes the believer to "trust in the Lord with all his heart" (Prov. 3:5). Your word becomes God's Word, and your lips become God's Ambassador. God's Word in your mouth, fresh from the love in your heart, burns in the heart of the hearer.

Feeding on the Word

Matthew 4:4, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Jeremiah 15:16, "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and Thy words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of my heart; for I am called by Thy name, O Jehovah, God of hosts." Psalm 78:24, 25, "And He rained down manna upon them to eat, and gave them food from heaven. Man did eat the bread of the mighty."

Job 23:12, "I have not gone back from the commandment of His lips; I have treasured up the words of His mouth more than my necessary food."

June 20th

THE PREVAILING WORD

[part 1 of 4]

THE WORD takes the place of the unseen Christ. Meditation in the Word is a visit with Him. The Word becomes a part of one by meditation. The Word living in us gets into our blood. Acts 19:20, "So mightily grew the Word of the Lord and prevailed."

A revival in Ephesus was shaking the nation. It was not Paul's preaching; it was not his logic or philosophy; it was the Word of God. Acts 12:24, "But the Word of God grew and multiplied." It grew in the minds of the people. It gained the supremacy over them.

Faith Makes the Word Prevail

Faith comes when the Word prevails over the thinking processes. In Matthew 8:23-27, we see the Word prevailing in Jesus' lips over the laws of nature. You remember that He said, "Oh ye of little faith." "Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, "What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?" " The Word prevailed in Matthew 8:5-12. The Word in Jesus' lips prevailed over the disease in the Centurion's servant. In Matthew 14:13-21, the Word in Jesus' lips ruled the law of supply and demand. Five loaves and two fishes multiplied until five thousand people were fed and twelve baskets of fragments were left over.

John 1:1-3, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him; and without Him was not anything made that hath been made."

Jesus and the Word Are One

God honors the human language by calling Jesus the Word. The whole Universe was brought into being by words. A Spirit spoke in Genesis 1:14-19, "Let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth." The Word of God, a Spirit, creates material things, proving that the spirit is

greater than the material. John 1:14, "And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us." You see, we have the spoken word in the lips of Jesus; then we have the Word made flesh dwelling in our midst; then we have the spoken Word in the lips of the Apostles before the Pauline Revelation came.

1 Thessalonians 2:13, "Wherefore, we also give continual thanks to God because when you heard from me the spoken Word, you received it not as the word of man but as it is in truth, the Word of God, Who Himself works effectually in you that believe" (Moffat).

While Paul was in Thessalonica it was the spoken Word, but his Epistles are the written Word, the life-giving Word. Psalm 107:20, "He sendeth His Word and healeth them."

And that Word was manifested in the flesh, as the spoken Word through the lips of Jesus, as the spoken Word through the Apostles, and finally was put upon paper in the language of men so that we might have a permanent record of this living Word.

June 21st

THE PREVAILING WORD

[part 2 of 4]

The Word Prevails Over the Senses

Romans 4:17-19 gives us a graphic picture of the Word prevailing over the fear and hope and sense knowledge in the mind of Abraham. God's Word was spoken through an angel to this man, and it declared: "A father of many nations have I made thee; before Him whom he believed, even God, Who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were." And notice carefully the next sentence: "Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations." Hope and Faith were in combat. Faith won and made Hope a reality.

You remember Hebrew 11:1, "Faith is giving substance to things we have hoped for."

Hope is always in the future; it is a dream, it is never real. Faith reaches up and grasps Hope and brings it into the realm of the present.

Romans 4:19, "And without being weakened in Faith he considered his own body now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb." That man had hoped for a child. Now Faith has changed the Hope into reality.

"Yet looking unto the Promise of God (spoken through an angel), he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what He had promised, He was able also to perform (would become a reality)."

And so Abraham's faith was reckoned to him as Righteousness. This Righteousness gave the man a standing with God, the standing of a friend with God.

The Word in Our Lips

Acts 6:7 tells us that the Word of God increased as they preached and practiced what they had heard from the Master's lips. The Word began to develop and grow until it became a mighty force in the hearts of men and women. It was the prevailing Word.

In my ministry, the Word has been a living, growing force. The Word is eternal. Like God, it is ever young, it is ever new. Matthew 24:35, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." It is a part of God . . . it is what God IS.

John 14:9, Philip has asked Jesus, "Show us the Father, and it sufficeth us." Jesus said, "Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."

Jesus and the Father were one. Jesus and the Word, the Logos, are one. John 12:49, Jesus said, "For I spake not from Myself; but the Father that sent Me, He hath given Me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His commandment is Life Eternal; the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto Me, so I speak." You can see Jesus' fearlessness

in the presence of disease and of demons.

He was using the Father's Words and He knew that they could not fail. It Timothy 4:2, "Preach the Word; be urgent in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching." Jesus preached the Word and it healed the sick; it broke the power of demons over men. The Apostles preached the Word, and the sick were healed, the dead were raised, and the multitudes were recreated. To preach the Word means to preach Christ, because Christ is the Word. To preach the Gospel means to preach the Word, the good news.

June 22nd

THE PREVAILING WORD

[part 3 of 4]

The Word Makes Us Love

Until the Word prevails, John 13:34, 35 will never be known in the world. "A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another." Love was the prevailing power, that unseen something that governed the early church. 1 John 4:7, 8, "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

Love here is proof of the New Birth. Only the lovers have evidence that they have passed out of death into life, because they love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death." He has never received Eternal Life, the nature of God. Only as the Word prevails in the heart do we actually know the reality of these Divine things. The Word makes us love.

1 John 2:10-11. "He that loveth his brother abideth in light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him." The Word of love prevailing in the heart takes a man out of the realm of weakness and failure, where his words will cause offense, and his actions will lead others to do wrong.

June 23rd

THE PREVAILING WORD

[part 4 of 4]

The Word Makes Us Conquer

If he hates his brother, he is living in darkness. The Word has not prevailed in his life. He is walking as a common man. 1 Corinthians 3:3, "For ye are yet carnal (ruled by the senses): for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk after the manner of (common) men?" How many believers, because the Word does not prevail in them, live as common men? Disease and sickness prevail over them because they do not walk in the light of the Word. John 8:12, Jesus said, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life."

As long as sickness prevails over you, you are walking in darkness. You mentally assent to the Word, but you do not act upon it. As long as you walk in poverty, and your testimony is of your needs and your lack, the Word has not prevailed in your life.

Philippians 4:19 has no place in the life that is not dominated by the Word: "And my God shall supply every need of yours' according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus."

When the Word prevails, you have plenty for yourself and for others. Philippians 4:13 has not yet gained the ascendancy in the unfruitful life: "I can do all things in Him who strengtheneth me,"

A faltering, stumbling confession is present when the Word has not prevailed over your reasoning faculties, and when Christ and the Word have not become a reality. Romans 10:8, "But what saith it? The Word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the Word of faith, which we preach." My heart never recognized the secret of Faith until I saw this truth: that the Word must prevail over my mind. When the Word became as real to me as the word of a friend or a banker, then Faith ceased to be a problem.

I no longer thought of Faith or the need of it. You see, Jesus never intimated a need of Faith. Why? Because He had the Father's Words.

Did God say it? Yes! THEN IT IS! Psalm 27:1, "Jehovah is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear; Jehovah is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

Did He say that He is the strength of my life? Then He IS. I have all the strength I need for any emergency or any need. Do I lack wisdom? (Most of us do.) Well, 1 Corinthians 1:30 says that God made Jesus to be wisdom unto us. That means that we shall have ability to use the knowledge that is given to us in the Word, that we are no longer to walk in darkness, for we have the light of life.

Colossians 1:13 has become a reality: "Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love; in Whom we have our Redemption." Delivered out of weakness, out of spiritual blindness, delivered out of the old mental state of inability, we can now do all things in Him because He has become our ability. 2 Corinthians 3:5, 6 has become our very own: "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves: but our sufficiency is from God; Who also made us sufficient as ministers of a New Covenant." The Word at last prevails. We are what He says we are. We can do what He says we can do. He is what He says He is, and no Word from Him is void of ability to make good in us.

June 24th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 1 of 8]

How He Obtained His Name

BEFORE we go further in the study of the Name of Jesus, it would be well for us to know something of the Man, see His standing in heaven, His achievements in the Plan of Redemption and the glory and honor that belongs to Him today as He sits at the Right Hand of the Majesty on High.

Let us turn to Hebrews 1:1-4:

"God having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, (a message here and a message there), hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in His Son, Whom He appointed heir of all things, through Whom also He made the worlds; Who being the effulgence of His glory, and the very image of His substance, and upholding all things by the Word of His power, when He had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High; having become by so much better than the angels, as He hath inherited a more excellent Name than they."

God spoke through men of old by special illumination of their minds but in these last days He speaks unto us in the Person of His Son.

It is more than through Him; it is more than by Him; it is God manifest in the flesh, carrying out His will, speaking His own inner thoughts in the life and acts of the Son.

Not only did He speak through Jesus but more especially was God manifest in the Son, it was God in Christ, and from this new Throne, the Body of His Son, He is speaking to man in a new revelation of Himself.

To this Son Whom He appointed heir of all things and Who being the outshining of His very glory and the very image of His substance and upholding all things by the Word of His power when He had made a substitution for sins, when He had satisfied every claim of justice and met every need of man, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on High, the highest seat in the universe.

When God speaks through man, He must absolutely take possession of the man so the man will not use his reasoning faculties.

But in the case of Jesus, it was not possession, it was the Eternal Son Himself.

He could say, "Father, give Me the glory I had with Thee before the worlds were."

He remembered His place in the Father's bosom.

He could say, "I came out from the Father. I came into the world."

Again, "I leave the world, and go unto the Father."

"Have I been so long time with you and dost Thou not know Me? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father." He was the revelation of the Father. He did not have to imitate God, He was God!

June 25th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 2 of 8]

His Three-Fold Greatness

Some men are born to a great name as a czar or a king; others make their name great by achievements or have a great name conferred upon them. Jesus is great because He inherited a great Name; His Name is great because of achievements; He is great because a great Name was conferred upon Him.

He inherited a greater Name than any angelic being, and as a Son, He is heir of all things, and through Him the ages have been brought into being. He is the effulgence, the very outshining of the Father.

His Name comes to Him as an Inheritance; and what it must have been to have Inherited this Name from His great Father-God !

In Philippians 2:9, 10 we find: "Wherefore also God highly exalted Him and gave unto Him the Name which is above every Name that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow of the beings in heaven and the beings on earth, and the beings under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God, the Father."

If it tells us in Hebrews that He Inherited a greater Name than the angels, here it declares that God gave unto Him the Name which is above every name.

The inference is that there was a Name known in heaven, unknown elsewhere, and this Name was kept to be conferred upon someone who should

merit it: and Jesus, as we know Him, the Eternal Son as He is known in the bosom of the Father was given this Name, and at this Name every knee shall bow in the three worlds, Heaven, Earth, and Hell, and every tongue shall confess that He is Lord of the three worlds to the glory of God, the Father.

This Is the Man

It is this Being Who has given us the right to use His Name. In Ephesians 1:17 we find a prayer by Paul, a most unusual prayer. He prays that the Father will open the eyes of our understanding that we may know something of the riches of the Father's inheritance in us, and then, that our eyes may be opened that we may see what is the exceeding greatness of His power on our behalf who believe.

He declares it is according to the working of the strength of God's might which was wrought in the dead body of Jesus when He raised Him from among the dead; and when He raised Him and made Him to sit at His right hand in the heavenlies, far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion; and every name that is named not only in this age but in that which is to come; and He gave Him to be Head over all things for the benefit of His Church, which is His Body, the fullness of Him that filleth all things in all.

He not only Inherited a more excellent Name than any other being in the universe, God not only Gave Him a Name before which every being in the three worlds shall bow and confess His Lordship, but here, God has Given to Him a Name which is above every name, and He has seated Him in the highest place in the universe, and has made Him Head over all things.

June 26th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 3 of 8]

God has made this investment for the benefit of the Church; He has made this deposit on, which the Church has a right to draw for Her every need. He has given to Him the Name that has within it the fullness of the Godhead, the wealth of the Eternities, and love of the heart of the Father-God: and, that Name is given us.

We have the right to use that Name against our enemies. We have the right to use it in our petitions. We have the right to use it in our praises and worship. That Name has been given unto us.

But this is only the beginning of the wonders and the value of the greatness of that Name.

In Colossians 2:15 we get a deeper view of His conquest of the Satanic forces just before He rose from the dead: "Having despoiled the principalities and the powers, He made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it."

The picture here is of Christ in the dark regions of the lost, in awful combat with the hosts of darkness. It gives us a glimpse of the tremendous battle and victory that Jesus won before He rose from the dead.

The margin reads: "Having put off from Himself, the principalities and powers."

It is evident that the whole demon host, when they saw Jesus in their power simply intended to swamp Him, overwhelm Him, and they held Him in fearful bondage until the cry came forth from the throne of God that Jesus had met the demands of justice; that the sin problem was settled and man's redemption was a fact.

June 27th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 4 of 8]

The Mighty Victor

When this cry reached the dark regions, Jesus rose and hurled back the hosts of darkness, and met Satan in awful combat as described in Hebrews 2:14: "In order that through death, He might paralyze him that held the dominion of death, that is, the devil." (Rotherham)

In other words, after Jesus had put off from Himself the demon forces and the awful burden of guilt, sin, and sickness that He carried with Him down there, He grappled with Satan, conquered him, and left him paralyzed, whipped and defeated.

The words that Jesus spoke are fulfilled in Luke 11 :21-22: "When a strong man fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger man than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils."

So when Christ rose from the dead, He not only had the keys of death and of hell but He had the very armor in which Satan trusted.

He has defeated the devil: He has defeated all hell, and He stands before the three worlds, heaven, earth, and hell, as the undisputed victor over man's ancient destroyer.

He conquered Satan before his own cohorts, his own servants in the dark regions of the damned, and there He stood in that dread place, the absolute victor and Master.

Is it any wonder, that fresh from such tremendous victories, He should say to the disciples, "All authority has been given unto Me in heaven and in earth"?

He stands as the Master and the Ruler of the Universe. His Name now is above every name, and at His Name we can understand how every knee shall bow and all this authority and power that Jesus gained by His mighty conquest is in that Name, and He has given that Name to us.

The authority that He has won is delegated to us in the use of His name. All He was, is in that Name; all He is today, is in that Name, and that Name is ours. Jesus was given that Name, that He might give it to us.

He gave His Name to us that we might carry out the will Of the Father in this dispensation in which we are living. We know the early Church utilized this authority.

The Early Church acted for Jesus in His stead.

They wrought miracles and the miracles opened doors for ministry and service.

June 28th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 5 of 8]

Authority

It gave authority to their credentials, a standing in the communities where they preached.

They had the coin of the unseen Kingdom. The Omnipotence of God was invested in that Name in the Early Church, and the disciples used it with a fearless abandonment that is absolutely thrilling! They believed in God! They lived and walked in the realm of the supernatural. It was the days of God on earth to the people where they ministered.

All That Jesus Was His Name Is

It might be well for us now to look at the promises Jesus made in regard to the use of His Name. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do that the Father may be glorified in the Son." John 14:13.

This is a striking promise when we realize that Jesus is seated at the Right Hand of the Father, that Jesus holds the highest position in the universe as the Head of the Church.

Here is the charter promise: "Hitherto ye have asked nothing in My Name.

Ask and ye shall receive that your joy may be made full." John 16:24. Jesus says, "Hitherto, or up to this time, you have never prayed in My Name, but now, whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My Name, He will give it you." This promise is the most staggering statement that perhaps ever fell from the lips of the Man of Galilee, that we are to have the use of His Name, that Name of

Omnipotence.

He does not say, "If we believe," or "if we have faith." This Name has been given to us. It is ours! What is mine, I do not need faith to use. When we are born into the Family of God, the right to use the Name and the privilege to use it comes with the new birth. All the authority vested in that Name is given to us to bring glory to the Name of the Father, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

This Son Who was an outcast on the earth and crucified, hung naked before the world, His Name shall go ringing down through the ages. Wherever the shame of the crucifixion has gone, the glory and might and power and honor of that Name will go. Wherever men have ridiculed Jesus, that Name will go.

Wherever men have cursed that Man, that Name will go with its Omnipotence, its might and power, shedding blessings and healing and comfort upon the human race, and honor and glory to God, the Father.

He now is to be with us in the power of that Name, that Name is to take His place.

All that He could do locally then can be done locally now by every believer.

In other words, He multiplies Himself as rapidly as He multiplies the Church, for the weakest son has a legal right now to all the grace, and might, and power, and blessing, and health, and healing, and life enwrapped in the Person Who bore that Name.

All that Jesus was, that Name will ever be during this dispensation. That Name has lost none of the power of the Man Who bore it. In these Scriptures, we have seen that the Father has lifted Him to the highest position in the universe. He has conferred upon Him the highest Name in the universe.

He has bestowed upon Him honor, and glory and power, and seated Him at His own right hand in the heavenlies, far above every known authority; and now, all this honor, this glory, this authority, this power, is vested in the Name of Jesus, and this Name is given to us.

June 29th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 6 of 8]

New Land Ahead

Oh, that our eyes were open; that our souls would dare rise into the realm of Omnipotence where the Name would mean to us all that the Father has invested in it; that we would act up to our high privileges in Christ Jesus. This is practically an unexplored tableland in Christian experience.

Here and there, some of us have experienced the authority vested in the Name of Jesus.

We have seen the lame walk, the deaf hear, the blind see; those on the verge of death brought back instantly to health and vigor; but, so far, none of us have been able to take a permanent place in our privileges and abide where we may enjoy the fullness of this mighty power.

But we have a conviction that before the Lord Jesus returns, there will be a mighty army of believers who will learn the secret of living in the Name, of reigning in life, living the victorious, transcendent, resurrection life of the Son of God among men.

If our minds could only grasp the fact that Satan is paralyzed, stripped of his armor by the Lord Jesus, and that disease and sickness are servants of this Man; that at His voice, they must depart, it would be easy to live in this Resurrection Realm.

You remember in Matt. 8, when the centurion talked with Jesus, he said, "Sir, speak the Word and my servant will be healed, for I myself am a man set under authority, and I say to this one, Go, and he goes; to another, Come, and he comes."

You have been set over diseases, as I am set over these hundred men, and am

called a centurion; so you are Master over disease and sickness, over demons and the laws of nature.

All you have to do is to speak and your servants obey, as I speak and my servants obey."

In this beautiful illustration, we see that the centurion had risen to a higher plane of spiritual appreciation of Jesus than most believers enjoy today.

June 30th

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 7 of 8]

What Is Back Of The Name

THERE has never been a more intense battle over the a Deity of the Man of Galilee than is being waged today. The great Body of the Church do not see as they never have seen, the issue squarely; neither have they realized the result of this struggle.

Unfortunately, we have arrayed against the Deity of Christ a body of semi-intellectuals.

There are scarcely a half dozen who belong to the first rank, either of scholastic or intellectual strength, that have been engaged on either side.

The debates that have been staged in different parts of the country have savored more of the barn-storming tactics of the modern political demagogue than of cold-blooded intellectual investigation into the merits of the issue.

The Deity of the Man of Galilee is the crux of Christianity. If this can be successfully challenged, then Christianity has lost its heart and it will cease to function; it will become a dead religion.

There is no denial that the challenge of His Deity has already begun its

reactionary effect upon society. If Jesus is not Deity, He is not Lord. If He is not Lord, then He cannot interfere with our moral activities.

If He is not Lord, then the laws that have been founded upon His teachings have lost their force. The morals that surround marriage with its lofty ideals have no basis of fact.

If Jesus of Nazareth is not a revelation from God with Divine authority, then He is but a man.

If He is but a man, all that we have built around Him must be destroyed, and we have built around this Man our modern civilization. He has been the inspiration of young men: they have kept themselves clean and pure as they have looked upon His wonder life and sought to win His smile.

Young women in the secret of their chamber have looked upon the face of the Man of Galilee and have pledged to preserve the purity of their womanhood that they might be worthy of the love and confidence of the Man Who died two thousand years ago for humanity.

Children have been incited to obedience and purity by the example and teachings of that Man. Business men have been deterred from crooked dealings by the consciousness that one day they would meet that Man and give an account of the deeds done in their office.

Men of all walks of life have felt a strange kinship with this Man Who walked the shores of Galilee, solitary among a multitude. To say He was but a good man is an insult.

To say that He was the highest expression of Deity in humanity is to throw the lie into His face. Jesus is or He is not what He said He was. We have no record of His sayings nor of His doings out side the four Gospels, and if we repudiate them, then we have but a mythical picture of the Man.

If we challenge one of them, we have a right to challenge all of them: either He stands or falls on those four biographical sketches. If He is not the Son of God, who is He?

I want to believe that He is an Incarnation. I want to believe that He dealt with the sin problem. I want to believe that He died for my sins and that He rose again for my justification.

I want to believe that He is seated at God's right hand today as the Intercessor and Mediator of the human race. I want to believe that what He said about heaven is true "In my Father's house are many mansions. I go to prepare a place for you, and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself." Skepticism holds no guaranty for my future.

Civilization has not only been builded around this Man, but He has been builded into civilization. If you destroy His character, His standing, His place, then civilization must disintegrate.

The wave of crime and lawlessness that is sweeping over the land is but a by-product of the modernists' challenge of His integrity.

July 1st

THE WONDERFUL NAME OF JESUS

[part 8 of 8]

THE USE OF THE NAME

IT MIGHT be a helpful study for us to notice the Name in the plan of salvation and its relation to the believer in his Christian life.

"And she shall bring forth a Son; and thou shalt call His Name Jesus, for it is He that shall save His people from their sins. Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call His Name Immanuel, which is, being interpreted, God with us." Matt. 1 :21, 23.

The Name "Jesus" is inseparably connected with salvation. The very Name is filled with music to a repentant soul.

"And in none other is there salvation : for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved." Acts 4:12.

It is the one Name through which the sinner approaches the Great Father God; it is the one Name that gives him a hearing; it is the one Name that unveils to him the mediatorial ministry of Jesus.

"Baptizing them into the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit."

"Repent ye and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of sins and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."

Not only are we saved by the Name, but the believer is baptized into the Name.

And we find in the same verse that not only are we baptized into the Name, but on the ground of the Name we shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. Then Jesus gave us these promises of the use of His Name in prayer.

"Whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My Name, that will I do. If ye love Me, ye will keep My commandments." John 14:13-15.

"Hitherto have ye asked nothing in My Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full." John 16:24.

In Acts 3:1-6 we hear Peter saying, "Silver and gold have I none, but what I have, that give I thee. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." Men are baptized into the Name; men pray in the Name; now, in that Name the impotent and helpless are made to walk. In Acts 16:18 we see the Apostle Paul casting a demon out of a possessed girl, setting her free, and stirring the city of Ephesus to the very foundation.

What power that Name has for the Church today!

"For where two or three are gathered together in My Name, there am I in the midst of them." Matt. 18:20.

The assemblies were taught that when they met, they gathered about that Name.

What a strange hush must have come upon the hearts of the disciples when they realized as they gathered in their little meetings that that Name was the center around which everything revolved!

That their prayers were addressed through that Name and in that Name the sick were healed; in that Name the demons were cast out: in that Name the Holy Spirit came upon believers; in that Name they worshipped; in that name the Name of their absent Lord, all the work of the Early Church was wrought. In Col. 3:17 they were taught to do all things in that Name. Eph. 5:20, to give thanks always for all things in that Name. In 1 Cor. 6:11 they were washed, sanctified, justified in that Name. Hebrews 13:15, Make confession to His Name.

James 5:14 Anointing the sick in the Name of the Lord. I John 3:23 "And this is His commandment, that we should believe in the Name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as He gave us commandment."

The new commandment was that they love one another and believe in the Name.

We can see by this, that the Name of Jesus touched every phase of the Church life, in those early days; that it filled a place in their thought, in their prayer and in their preaching of which we are utterly ignorant today.

May the Lord open the eyes of our hearts that we may know the riches of the glory of God that are hidden in that Name.

July 2nd

* The longer I live, the more I am enabled to realize that I have but one life to live on Earth, and that this one life is but a brief life, for sowing, in comparison with eternity, for reaping.

.... "A man's/woman's harvest in life depends entirely upon that which he/she sows".... Galatians 6:7b The Phillips Translation

July 3rd

* Helplessness, dependence, meekness, teachableness, trust and love - such are

the attitudes God seeks in those He desires to teach.

.... *"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

July 4th

* Worship renews the spirit as sleep renews the body.

.... *"Give to the Lord the glory due to His name; worship [serve] the Lord in the beauty of holiness or in holy array".... Psalms 29:2 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"there comes an hour and it is now, when the genuine worshippers shall worship the Father in a spiritual sphere, and in the sphere of truth. For indeed, the Father is seeking such as these who worship Him. God as to His nature is spirit, and for those who are worshipping, it is necessary in the nature of the case to be worshipping in a spiritual sphere, and in the sphere of truth".... John 4:23-24 The Wuest Translation*

.... *"The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD, searching all the innermost parts of his being".... Proverbs 20:27 NASB*

July 5th

* The thoughts in your mind "held to" today [and the words of your mouth which are the spontaneous fruit of that] will be the reality of who you are tomorrow.

.... *"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

July 6th

* The secret of all true effectual service is joy in God, having experimental [experiential] acquaintance and fellowship with God Himself. Be assured, if you

walk with Him and look to Him, and expect help from Him, He will never fail you.

.... *"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

July 7th

* To the degree that the child of God measures His forgiveness [*the Blood*] towards them, it will be to that degree that they are "enabled" to abide in forgiveness towards others!

.... *"Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God [the Father] in Christ also has forgiven you".... Ephesians 4:29-32 NASB*

July 8th

* As the outward man is not fit for work for any length of time unless he eats, so is with the inner man. What is the food for the inner man? Not prayer, but the Word of God - not the simple reading of the Word of God, so that it only passes through our minds, just as water runs through a pipe. No, we must consider what we read, ponder over it, and apply it to our hearts [*and from that proper heart-position, speak it and act upon it*].

.... *"feed me with the food [both spiritual and physical] that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b The Amplified Translation*

July 9th

* True humility is perfect agreement in word and action with the revealed Word of God, regardless of what others may think. False humility is any agreement with the carnal words of "flesh and blood" [*vessels of Satan*] for fear of what they think and to gain their "acceptance and approval".

.... *"For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of*

Christ".... Galatians 1:10 NASB

July 10th

* The vigor of our spiritual life will be in exact proportion to the place held by the Bible [*the Word of God*] in our life and thoughts.

"vigor" - active strength or force;

.... "we have the mind of Christ [*the Word of God*] and do hold the thoughts [*feelings and purposes*] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b *The Amplified Translation*

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking every thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Will*]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

July 11th

* The "greatest love" is that which seeks God's best for all those who cross their path, at "all cost" to themselves.

.... "Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends ".... John 15:13 NASB

July 12th

* When sight ceases, it is the time for faith to work. The greater the difficulties, the easier it is for faith. As long as human possibilities for success remain, faith does not accomplish things as easily as when all natural prospects fail.

.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 *The*

Amplified Translation

July 13th

* There are those who think that fellowship with Christ in His death means a lessening of "sensitiveness" and power to "feel", whilst others rebel against this thought, and say they do not believe in the eliminating of the "emotional" in spiritual experience. The life of the Lord Himself, and especially the letters of Paul, show us clearly the true balance between these two extremes.

In the first case, the truth is that fellowship with Christ in His death simply delivers us from undue "self- sensitiveness", and sets us free to be increasingly and acutely sensitive for all that concerns Christ and others! And in the second case, all that is needed is that the "surface emotionalism" be taken away, so that the very deepest depths of the whole inmost being may be opened for the life of God to be poured out upon all those who cross our path.

.... "we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

July 14th

* Faith does not operate in the realm of the possible. There is no glory for God in that which is humanly possible. Faith begins where man's power ends *[and the Will of the Father is known {revealed}]*.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

.... "we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

July 15th

* "Unlearning" is often the most important part of learning: wrong impressions and prejudices are obstacles to learning. Until these have been removed, the teacher labours in vain because he communicates knowledge only to the surface. Deep underneath the student is still guided by that which has become "second nature" to him.

Unless we are willing to unlearn we cannot learn of Christ fruitfully. Our hindrances to God's truth come from heredity, education, tradition, and our own thoughts about religion and the Bible. It is as one opens their heart to receive the incorruptible seed of God's anointed Word that revealed knowledge shall displace all "belief" that was rooted and grounded in a "sin-consciousness".

.... "So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

July 16th

* The primary business I must attend to every day is to fellowship with the Lord. The first concern is not how much I might serve the Lord, but how my inner man [*spirit*] might be nourished.

.... "feed me with the food [both spiritual and physical] that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b The Amplified Translation

July 17th

* To the degree that one is walking [*abiding*] in perfect obedience it is to that degree that they shall be able to abide in a "supernatural endurance" and thereby remain "unaffected" by all those "things" which are apart from the Will/Word of God.

"perfect obedience" - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

.... *"Do not, then, fling away your fearless trust, for it includes a glorious repayment for all. Yes, you have need of steadfast endurance so that you may perform the Will of God, and so receive the fulfillment of His Promise".... Hebrews 10:35-36 Arthur S. Way Translation*

July 18th

* The joy which answers to prayer give, cannot be described; and the impetus which they afford to the spiritual life is exceedingly great.

"impetus" - a moving force; impulse; stimulus;

"impulse" - sudden, involuntary inclination prompting to action;

.... *"the joy of the Lord is your strength".... Nehemiah 8:10 NASB*

.... *"pray without ceasing [remain in constant contact {communication} with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

July 19th

* How can one walk in the "spirit" and be "self-conscious"?

"sin-consciousness" - any belief or mind-set that constitutes one "believing" that that which they have actually been redeemed from is still to be in force in their life - through an adherence to "sense-knowledge" *[Romans 8:1-2 KJV]*;

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

"righteousness-consciousness" - a continual awareness through revelation of who we "actually" are in Christ;

.... "The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD, searching all the innermost parts of his being".... Proverbs 20:27 NASB

.... "be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth".... Ephesians 4:23-24 NASB

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in [revealed] knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

July 20th

* This must be your one aspiration: that God be ever glorified in you!

"aspiration" - a strong desire, longing, or aim; ambition; a goal or objective that is strongly desired:

.... "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me. I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire and they are burned. If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. My Father is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples".... John 15:4-8 NASB

July 21st

* The Word of God is our only standard [*final authority*], and the Holy Spirit our only Teacher.

"everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock. And the rain fell, and the

floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock [of revelation]".... Matthew 7:24-25 NASB

...."The grass withers, the flower fades, but the Word [Will] of our God stands forever".... Isaiah 40:8 NASB

*...."But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB*

*...."But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come".... John 16:13 NASB*

July 22nd

* When God gives any one of His children an instruction to carry out He always has a great and deep purpose in it. Regardless of how small or unimportant it may "seem" one must never hesitate to carry out that which has been revealed to them by the Holy Spirit because sooner or later the "importance" of even the smallest instruction or task shall be seen!

...."He who is faithful [obedient] in a very little thing is faithful [obedient] also in much; and he who is unrighteous [disobedient] in a very little thing is unrighteous [disobedient] also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB

July 23rd

* Intimate knowledge of God is possible if we habitually search His Holy Scriptures and translate what we find into obedience.

...."faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation

July 24th

* Many Christians remain on the "defensive" in their dealings with others, always fearing what others will think of them and how others will assess their words and actions, when in reality the Christian who is abiding in God's love "takes no thought" for the words and actions of others except to "constantly" pray on their behalf that they might enter into the fulness of their inheritance in Christ. One's greatest desire for a brother or a sister in the Lord, regardless of their state, should be this one thing!

...."For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ".... Galatians 1:10 NASB

...."Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you".... Matthew 5:44 NASB

...."Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. "Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great".... Matthew 5:10-12 NASB

July 25th

* Hunger for the Will [*Word*] of God as you do for your daily food. Thirst for the living spring of the Holy Spirit within you.

...."But He [the Lord] knows the way I take; When He has tried me, I shall come forth as gold. My foot has held fast to His path; I have kept His way and not turned aside. I have not departed from the command of His lips; I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my necessary food".... Job 23:10-12 NASB

July 26th

* Romans 4:17-19 gives us a graphic picture of the Word prevailing over the fear and hope and sense knowledge in the mind of Abraham. God's Word was spoken through an angel to this man, and it declared: "A father of many nations

have I made thee; before Him whom he believed, even God, Who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were." And notice carefully the next sentence: "Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations." Hope and Faith were in combat. Faith won and made Hope a reality.

You remember Hebrew 11:1, "Faith is giving substance to things we have hoped for."

Hope is always in the future; it is a dream, it is never real. Faith reaches up and grasps Hope and brings it into the realm of the present.

Romans 4:19, "And without being weakened in Faith he considered his own body now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb." That man had hoped for a child. Now Faith has changed the Hope into reality.

"Yet looking unto the Promise of God (spoken through an angel), he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what He had promised, He was able also to perform (would become a reality)."

And so Abraham's faith was reckoned to him as Righteousness. This Righteousness gave the man a standing with God, the standing of a friend with God.

.... "what does the scripture say? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness".... Romans 4:3 Darby Translation

July 27th

* "The word of God kept on spreading; and the number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were becoming obedient to the faith".... Acts 6:7 NASB

Acts 6:7 tells us that the Word of God increased as they preached and practiced what they had heard from the Master's lips. The Word began to develop and grow until it became a mighty force in the hearts of men and women. It was

the prevailing Word.

The Word is Eternal. Like God, it is ever young, it is ever new. It is a part of God . . . it is what God IS.

*... "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away"....
Matthew 24:35*

July 28th

* In John 14:9, Philip has asked Jesus, "Show us the Father, and it sufficeth us."

Jesus said, "Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."

Jesus and the Father were one. Jesus and the Word, the Logos, are one. John 12:49, Jesus said,

"For I spake not from Myself; but the Father that sent Me, He hath given Me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His commandment is Life Eternal; the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto Me, so I speak."

You can see Jesus' fearlessness in the presence of disease and of demons.

He was using the Father's Words and He knew that they could not fail.

Jesus preached the Word and it healed the sick; it broke the power of demons over men. The Apostles preached the Word, and the sick were healed, the dead were raised, and the multitudes were recreated. To preach the Word means to preach Christ, because Christ is the Word. To preach the Gospel means to preach the Word, the good news.

... "Preach the Word; be urgent in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching".... 2 Timothy 4:2

July 29th

* Until the Word prevails, John 13:34, 35 will never be known in the world.

"A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another."

Love was the prevailing power, that unseen something that governed the early church.

1 John 4:7, 8, "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

Love here is proof of the New Birth. Only the lovers have evidence that they have passed out of death into life, because they love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. He has never received Eternal Life, the nature of God. Only as the Word prevails in the heart do we actually know the reality of these Divine things. The Word makes us love.

1 John 2:10-11. "He that loveth his brother abideth in light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him." The Word of love prevailing in the heart takes a man out of the realm of weakness and failure, where his words will cause offense, and his actions will lead others to do wrong.

If he hates his brother, he is living in darkness. The Word has not prevailed in his life. He is walking as a common man. 1 Corinthians 3:3,

"For ye art yet carnal (ruled by the senses): for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk after the manner of (common) men?"

How many believers, because the Word does not prevail in them, live as common men? Disease and sickness prevail over them because they do not walk in the light of the Word. John 8:12, Jesus said,

"I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in the

darkness, but shall have the light of life."

As long as sickness prevails over you, you are walking in darkness. You mentally assent to the Word, but you do not act upon it. As long as you walk in poverty, and your testimony is of your needs and your lack, the Word has not prevailed in your life.

Philippians 4:19 has no place in the life that is not dominated by the Word:

"And my God shall supply every need of yours' according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus."

When the Word prevails, you have plenty for yourself and for others.

July 30th

* A faltering, stumbling confession is present when the Word has not prevailed over your reasoning faculties, and when Christ and the Word have not become a reality.

Philippians 4:13 has not yet gained the ascendancy in the unfruitful life:

"I can do all things in Him who strengtheneth me,"

Romans 10:8,

"But what saith it? The Word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the Word of faith, which we preach."

My heart never recognized the secret of Faith until I saw this truth: that the Word must prevail over my mind. When the Word became as real to me as the word of a friend or a banker, then Faith ceased to be a problem.

I no longer thought of Faith or the need of it. You see, Jesus never intimated a need of Faith. Why? Because He had the Father's Words.

Did God say it? Yes! THEN IT IS! Psalm 27:1,

"Jehovah is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear; Jehovah is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

Did He say that He is the strength of my life? Then He IS. I have all the strength I need for any emergency or any need. Do I lack wisdom? (Most of us do.) Well, 1 Corinthians 1:30 says that God made Jesus to be wisdom unto us. That means that we shall have ability to use the knowledge that is given to us in the Word, that we are no longer to walk in darkness, for we have the light of life.

Colossians 1:13 has become a reality:

"Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love; in Whom we have our Redemption."

Delivered out of weakness, out of spiritual blindness, delivered out of the old mental state of inability, we can now do all things in Him because He has become our ability. 2 Corinthians 3:5, 6 has become our very own:

"Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves: but our sufficiency is from God; Who also made us sufficient as ministers of a New Covenant."

The Word at last prevails. We are what HE *[the Father]* says we are. We can do what HE *[the Father]* says we can do. HE *[the Father]* is what He says He is, and NO Word from Him is void of ability to make good in us.

....*"I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it"....*
Jeremiah 1:12b The Amplified Translation

July 31st

* BELIEVING demands action, creates action. Mental Assent admires, admits, but does not act. Acting on the Word is letting Christ act through you. Acting on the Word, then, gives God an opportunity. Giving the Word its place is giving Christ His position of Lordship.

The problem of believing is made simple when we know that it is acting on what God has spoken.

"Everyone who hears these teachings and acts upon them will be found to resemble a wise man who built his house upon the rock". And everyone that heareth these words and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man who built his house upon the sand." Weymouth Translation

The "rock" is "doing the Word." He that does not do the Word never builds upon a solid foundation.

The hearer must become a doer or else the entire structure that he builds will be destroyed. Jesus illustrates that. He made us know what acting on the Word really means

The wise man is the doer of the Word. The other hears but does not act upon it. He is a Sense Knowledge hearer. He is a Mental Assenter. He may be a vague, indefinite hoper, but he is not a doer. He responds to reason instead of the Word. His spiritual life is built on sand. If he has faith in anything, it is in man, what man has done . . . science, works, organization, etc.. You can tell whether a man is building on the sand or on the rock, by noticing whether he is practicing or not, whether he is acting on the Word.

.... "But be ye doers of the Word and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. For if anyone is a hearer of the Word and not a doer, he is like a natural man beholding his natural face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. "But he that looketh into the perfect law of liberty and so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer that remembereth, this man shall be blessed in his doing".... James 1:22-25

August 1st

* Only as the Word is received out of the life of God into our life, can there be any "real" knowledge of it. Where it is received as a seed in the good soil of our hungry heart, it will grow up and bring forth fruit, like all seed, "after its kind". It will reproduce in our life the very life of God out of which it came. In us will grow the same likeness and characteristics of the Father and the Son through the Holy Spirit.

.... "And those sown on the good (well-adapted) soil [good ground] are the

ones who hear the Word and receive and accept and welcome it and bear fruit - some thirty times as much as was sown, some sixty times as much, and some [even] a hundred times as much".... Mark 4:20 The Amplified Translation

August 2nd

* The Gospel *[of the Kingdom]* must be freely given! It is not for sale!

.... "Freely you received, freely give".... Matthew 10:8 NASB

August 3rd

* As one called to "intercession" how much do you desire the True Church to be born out of the "true unity in the Spirit? How much do you desire "every" child of God to walk in the "fulness" of their inheritance in Christ? And how much do you desire to walk in a perfect and abiding love toward all men? Truly I say to you, the desire to see all these things come to pass is directly proportionate to your own perfect obedience!

.... "Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

August 4th

* The "fruit of the spirit" is the direct result of the life of Christ ministered to the believer by the Holy Spirit. Spiritual fruit is the outcome of the life of unbroken and full communion with Christ. "Abide in Me and I in you, so shall ye bring forth much fruit" (John 15). Christ within us can accomplish what we can never hope to do in our own strength; and that continuous walking with Him will change the weakest of us into His image.

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

.... "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the

Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

August 5th

* I never look at anyone any differently than God looks at them. For to look at anyone any other way would render my ministry to them ineffective. It is the Holy Spirit that gives us eyes to see the "deepest need" of the hearts of those who cross our path. Our only task is to guard our heart with all diligence so that we might clearly hear His voice at all times.

...."from now on we estimate and regard no one from a [purely] human point of view [in terms of natural standards of value {through sense-knowledge}]. [No] even though we once did estimate Christ from a human viewpoint and as a man, yet now [we have such knowledge of Him that] we know Him no longer [in terms of the flesh {but through revelation}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:16 The Amplified Translation

...."Do not judge [discern] according to appearance [sense-knowledge], but judge with righteous judgment [by revelation]".... John 7:24 NASB

August 6th

* When Satan begins his "wearing-down tactics" in order to "get his foot in the door" then - spiritually speaking, slam that door on his foot!

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

August 7th

* Calvary's Cross is the place of blessing. There let the old, narrow, earth-born limitations be put away. There let the old selfish, self-seeking, self-grasping life be left, as we "put on" the "new man" which is being renewed...after the image of Him that created Him, where there cannot be earthly distinctions, divisions, separations, but "Christ all in all".

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:1-3, 10 NASB

August 8th

* As Christians we should live as those to whom God in Heaven speaks every day and all day long.

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

August 9th

* There is only one way, and one way only, for the children of God to remain in that place where the Evil One "touches [influences] them not", and that is to guard their heart [spirit, inner man] with "all diligence"!

"influence" - the capacity or power of persons or things to be a compelling force on or produce effects on the actions, behavior, opinions, etc., of others; the action or process of producing effects on the actions, behavior, opinions, etc., of another or others;

...."Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

....*"We know [absolutely] that anyone born of God does not [deliberately and knowingly] practice committing sin, but the One Who was begotten of God carefully watches over and protects him [Christ's divine presence within him preserves him against the evil], and the wicked one does not lay hold [get a grip] on him or touch [influence] him".... 1 John 5:18 The Amplified Translation*

August 10th

* Guarding one's heart *[inner man, spirit]* with all diligence *[through the giving of God's Word preeminence]* is the only way that they shall be able to discern constantly the deepest "motivations" of their heart.

....*"For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes [motivations] of the heart [spirit]**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

August 11th

* Let my words be backed by "action"; and let my actions be backed by the Word of God!

....*"And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain [obstacle], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

....*"faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

August 12th

- * The Evil One cannot "touch" *[influence]* Life *[Zoe]*!

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

August 13th

- * True "success" is not measured by one's conformity to the world but rather their conformity to the Will/Word of God.

....*"I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, [which is] your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the Will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect".... Romans 12:1-2 NASB*

August 14th

- * We are not called to an "imperfect" work, therefore we can settle for nothing less than the Father's perfection in all things!

....*"you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect".... Matthew 5:48 NASB*

....*"In this [union and communion with Him] love is brought to completion and attains perfection with us, that we may have confidence for the day of judgment [with assurance and boldness to face Him], because as He [Jesus] is, so are we in this world".... 1 John 4:17 The Amplified Translation*

August 15th

* In perfection there are degrees. We have perfect, more perfect, most perfect. We have perfect, waiting to be perfected. What is now this perfection which has yet to be perfected? And who are these "perfect ones"? The man who has made the highest perfection his choice, and who has given his whole heart and life to attain to it, is counted by God a "perfect man". "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a seed." Where God sees in the heart the single purpose to be "all" that He wills, He sees the divine seed of all perfection. And as He counts faith for righteousness, so He counts this whole- hearted purpose to be perfect as incipient perfection. The man with a "perfect heart" is accepted by God, amid all imperfection of attainment, as a perfect man.

...."God sees not as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart".... 1 Samuel 16:7 NASB

August 16th

* One deadly tradition found in many areas of the church is that we can glorify God more by being patient in our sickness than by being healed. If sickness truly glorifies God more than healing, then "any" attempt to get well by natural or divine means would be an effort to rob God of the "glory" that we should want Him to receive. If sickness glorifies God, then we should rather be sick than well! If sickness glorifies God, Jesus robbed His Father of all the glory that He possibly could by healing everyone, and the Holy Spirit continued doing the same throughout the "acts" of the apostles.

We do not glorify God in our spirit by remaining in sin. We do not glorify God in our body by remaining sick.

Another "deadly tradition" found in many areas of the church is that while God heals some, it is not His Will to heal all. If healing is not for all, why did Jesus bear "our" sicknesses, "our" pains, and "our" diseases? If God desired some of His children to suffer under the "Curse" then Jesus relieved us from bearing something which God supposedly wanted us to bear. But since Jesus came to do the Will of the Father, and since He has borne "our" diseases, it must be God's Will for all to be well.

...."*[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love*".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

...."*by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became [past tense] to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption*".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."*Surely he hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are healed*".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV

August 17th

* "Crucified together with Christ" must be the fact upon which our faith must rest, if we are to know continuous deliverance, for the eyes of the heart must be focused upon the crucified Christ, and not be turned inward upon the subjective experience. "Looking unto Jesus" is the way of deliverance at every stage of the spiritual life.

...."*I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me*".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

...."*Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God*".... Hebrews 12:2 KJV

August 18th

* Many think that the more "imperfect" one is the more they will feel their need of perfection. All experience, in every department of life, teaches us the very opposite. It is those who are nearest perfection who most know their need of being yet perfected, and are most ready to make any sacrifice to attain to it. To count everything loss for perfection in practice is the surest proof that perfection in principle has possession of the heart. The more honestly and earnestly the believer

claims that he seeks God with a perfect heart, the more ready will he be with Paul to say: "not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect."

*.... "Not that I have already obtained it or have already become perfect, but I press on so that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of it yet; but one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and reaching forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus"....
Philippians 3:12-14 NASB*

August 19th

* I do not treasure God's promise in my understanding, but in my heart *[spirit]*. It is not to be analyzed by my intellect, but to be pondered in my heart *[spirit]*. It is like the word of a dear friend which lives in my heart even when I do not think about it at all. That is the intended destination of the promise which comes from God's mouth. If I have God's word only in my mind, then my mind will often be busy with other things and I will sin against God.

Therefore, it is never sufficient simply to have read God's Word. It must penetrate deep within us. It is often better to read a little in the Scriptures and slowly, waiting until it has penetrated within us, then to know a great deal of God's Word but not to treasure it in our heart *[inner man]*.

.... "Your word I have treasured in my heart [inner man], that I may not sin against You".... Psalm 119:11

.... "My son, if you will receive my words and treasure my commandments within you, make your ear attentive to wisdom, incline your heart to understanding; For if you cry for discernment, lift your voice for understanding; If you seek her as silver and search for her as for hidden treasures; THEN you will discern the fear of the LORD and discover the knowledge of God. For the LORD gives wisdom; From His mouth come knowledge and understanding. He stores up sound wisdom for the upright; He is a shield to those who walk in integrity, guarding the paths of justice, and He preserves the way of His godly ones. Then you will discern righteousness and justice And equity and every good course. For wisdom will enter your heart [spirit] And knowledge will be pleasant to your soul".... Proverbs 2:1-10 NASB

August 20th

* One of the difficulties that confronts many children of God is that they wish to have Jesus as Saviour but not as Lord. Many people want Him as their saviour from Hell, but they do not want Him as their "ruler" on earth. If Jesus becomes your Lord, then He will want to have His say in regard to the class of books you read, the company you keep, the kind of "amusements" you enjoy, the government of your body, and the kind of a home you make. He will want to have something to say about your finances, what you do with them, how you make them, and how you use them. He will want to have something to say in regard to marriage, children, and the home. He will want to dictate as to your vocation in life and where you live. Yes, He will want to enter into every department of your life. This makes the Christian life blessed. It robs life of its weakness, frailty, and its "human guidance", and it lifts it into the realm of the supernatural.

... "[For I {Paul} always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones], And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places], Far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come. And He has put all things under His feet and has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church], [Ps. 8:6.] Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself] "....

August 21st

* When the apostle John said that we should prosper and be in health, he added the phrase, "even as thy soul prospers". Man is a spirit; he has a soul consisting of

the mind, the will and the emotions; and he lives in a body. Thus, there is spiritual prosperity, mental prosperity and physical prosperity. To prosper spiritually, you must be "born again". When you accept Jesus as your Saviour and make Him the Lord of your life, your spirit is reborn and brought into fellowship with your Heavenly Father. This puts you in the position to receive from Him all that is promised in His Word.

To prosper in your soul, you must be able to control your mind, your will and your emotions. Just because you have accumulated a large amount of knowledge does not mean that your mind is prosperous. Prosperity of the mind comes when you use the information that has been acquired - when you are controlling your mind instead of your mind controlling you. 2 Corinthians 10:5 states, that we are to cast down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God (the Word of God), bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. The person who does this has control of their mind and is in "position" to prosper mentally. You cannot control your mind completely without the Word of God being "alive" and operating inside you. You must harness your will in the same way.

...."Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers".... 3 John 1:2 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

August 22nd

* The New Birth is not a "change of nature" as it is sometimes defined; it is rather the "communication" of the Divine Nature. Regeneration is not our natural life carried up to its highest point of attainment. It has been the constant dream and "delusion" of "mankind" that they could "rise to Heaven" by development and improvement of their "natural life". Jesus, by one stroke of revelation, destroys this false hope, telling his believers that unless they have been begotten of God, Who is above, as truly as they have been begotten of their fathers on earth, then they cannot see the Kingdom of God.

....*"Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust [the desire for things that are apart from God]".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB*

August 23rd

* Expressing feelings is certainly not wrong. To remain prosperous in our soul, however, we should not be "motivated" by our feelings. A prosperous soul must keep its emotions in line with the Word of God.

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance over the soul and body], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [sense-knowledge]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [sense-knowledge]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

August 24th

* Christ bore your diseases so that you may be healed. Divine health is yours. Claim this blessing and confess it by faith; God will manifest it in your body. Like all of Christ's redemptive gifts, healing must be received by simple faith alone and, upon being received, must be consecrated for Christ's service and glory alone.

....*"Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded for our transgressions, [he was] bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are healed [past tense]".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV*

August 25th

* The heart of God opens itself to us in His Word.

....*"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in [not known by] him".... 1 John 2:15 NASB*

August 26th

* The blessedness [*divine empowerment and prosperity*] which belongs to the Christian is not a blessedness which is postponed to some future world of glory; it is a blessedness which exists here and now. It is not something into which the Christian will enter; it is something into which he has entered. It is a present reality to be enjoyed.

....*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us [past tense] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

August 27th

* Meekness - power under control [*the control of Love*]!

"longsuffering" - patient; enduring;

....*"I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace".... Ephesians 4:1-3 KJV*

August 28th

* Faith is simply reliance upon the Word of God, with the character of God at

the back of His Word!

.... *"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

August 29th

* The Father will always "forgive" sin but He will never "condone" sin!

"condone" - to disregard or overlook;

.... *"If we [freely] admit that we have sinned and confess our sins, He is faithful and just [true to His own nature and promises] and will forgive our sins [dismiss our lawlessness] and [continuously] cleanse us from **all** unrighteousness [everything not in conformity to His will in purpose, thought, and action] ".... 1 John 1:9 The Amplified Translation*

August 30th

* As the child of God exercises the "force of faith" through their continual praise and confessing of God's Word (*Will*), they cannot fail to inherit the blessing. It is never a matter of "time", it is a matter of believing!

.... *"But we do [strongly and earnestly] desire for each of you to show the same diligence and sincerity [all the way through] in realizing and enjoying the full assurance and development of [your] hope until the end, In order that you may not grow disinterested and become [spiritual] sluggards, but imitators, behaving as do those who through faith [by their leaning of the entire personality on God in Christ in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness] and **by practice of patient endurance and waiting are [now] inheriting the promises**".... Hebrews 6:11-12 The Amplified Translation*

August 31st

* This has been called the age or dispensation of the Holy Spirit. When Jesus was about to leave the disciples, He promised that He would send the Holy Spirit into the world to become their Teacher, Guide, and Comforter. This coming Being

was going to have charge of the ministry and the work of the Church. He was going to guide the Church as a whole, and guide its members as individuals. He was to overshadow the Church, and they were to walk in His presence. He was to come also into the individual member's body to take up His abode there so that He might govern their actions, think through their mind, love through their affections, and will through their will. Their body was to be His permanent home. Under the old dispensation, He had dwelt between the Cherubim in the holy of holies; now He is to dwell in the soul and spirit of man, this new tabernacle of flesh. The Holy Spirit is the teacher of the Church and He knows the mind of God, and He reveals that mind of God to the individual child of God.

The Holy Spirit's special place of activity today is on earth, convicting of sin, holding back the powers of darkness, recreating members of the family of God, and guiding, comforting, and indwelling their bodies.

*...."But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you ".... John 14:26 NASB*

*...."But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB*

...."the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

...."But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV

September 1st

* To most of us what we were before we found Christ so dominates our minds, so rules us that we forget what we are now in Him. We belittle our Redemption and we magnify our failures.

Our weakness is ever with us. We have forgotten that He is ever with us. We have the "Cross" religion, rather than the resurrected life of the Son of God.

If we would persistently fix our thoughts upon what we are in Christ and what Christ is doing for us at the right hand of the Father, it would lift us out of weakness and failure, into His strength. Set your mind on things that are above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God.

*.... "And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]" Ephesians 2:6
The Amplified Translation*

*.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect, imaginings of the heart] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"
Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

September 2nd

* The expression, "In Christ," is one of the key expressions in the Epistles. Few have understood all that the Spirit meant when this expression was used by Paul. You see there are two expressions used: "In Christ," and "Christ in us." "In Christ" is our legal standing. It is what He has done for us in Redemption; what He has done for us in the Courthouse of Heaven. When we speak of our being "In Christ," that place began historically on the Cross. Jesus was never a Substitute until He hung there. He identified Himself with us when He took a physical body. We did not become identified with Him until He hung on the Cross and God laid our sin upon Him. So the expression "In Christ," is the legal side of our Redemption.

We were "in Him" in the mind of Justice when He was nailed to the Cross.

We were "in Him" when sin was laid upon Him. It was our sin.

We were "in Him" when He went down into the place of suffering.

We were "in Him" during those awful hours when He was separated from God and under condemnation, and when the judgment for our sins fell heavily upon Him.

We were “in Him” when He paid the price and God legally justified Him, made Him righteous, and, as the Spirit tells us in 1 Peter 3:18 made Him “alive in spirit.”

We were “in Him” when He conquered the dark host of Hell.

We were “in Him” when He put His heel upon the neck of Satan and took from him the keys of Death and Hades.

We were “in Him” when He rose triumphantly over all the host of the Enemy.

We were “in Him” when He ascended from Olivet with His own blood into the Holy of Holies and there poured that blood on the Mercy Seat before the Throne of God.

We were “in Him” when He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High.

We were “in Him” until His work was finished.

We were “in Him” until He was seated in the highest place in the Universe.

We are “in Him” today, for Paul tells us in Ephesians 2:6 that “God raised us up with Him and made us to sit with Him in the heavenly places.”

We are “in Him” in this sense.

This is the legal side. This is the courthouse side of the Plan of Redemption. When the Father looks upon us, He invariably looks upon us as “in Christ” legally equal with our Substitute. Whatever He attempts to do in us experientially, is on legal grounds.

This legal position in Christ guarantees an experiential fellowship with the Lord that will enable us to enter into any spiritual fellowship this side of Heaven that will glorify the Father. Our position is limitless.

All that He is to us legally, He can be experientially.

When I speak about being “in Christ,” I mean that we are in all fullness, all might, grace, authority, and dominion that Christ is in Himself.

When you speak about being “in Christ,” that is “as Christ.”

It is identification in the holiest, highest spiritual sense. It is a oneness with Him that absolutely beggars [*defies*] any oral description.

.... "by His [*the Father's*] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us [*past tense*] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

.... "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [*past tense*] with EVERY spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

.... "And He [*the Father*] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [*giving us joint seating with Him*] in the heavenly sphere [*by virtue of our being*] in Christ Jesus [*the Messiah, the Anointed One*]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [*thoughts, intellect*] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

September 3rd

* Those who have dominion over the destruction and the curse of the law of sin and death are responsible for exercising that dominion! God is not protecting us from the Devil. As far as He is concerned, Satan has been defeated and the Body of Christ has been given authority over him.

.... "You will tread down [*devastate*] the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing', says the LORD of hosts".... Malachi 3:16-4:3 NASB

....'The seventy returned with joy, saying, 'Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name'. And He [Jesus] said to them, 'I was watching Satan fall from heaven like lightning. Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over ALL the power of the enemy, and NOTHING will injure you'.... Luke 10:17-19 NASB

...."Jesus approached and, breaking the silence, said to them, 'All authority [all power of rule] in heaven and on earth has been given to Me".... Matthew 28:18 The Amplified Translation

...."[God] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the cross]".... Colossians 2:15 The Amplified Translation

September 4th

*"the love of Christ constraineth us".... 2 Corinthians 5:14

The word "constraineth", which Paul uses, occurs several times in the New Testament Greek to express a "grip", or constraint, which is overpowering or, irresistible. It is the word used in describing the grip of the "men that held Jesus" (Luke 22:63), and again of the people "holden" with great fear at the presence of Christ, and of Simon's wife's mother "holden" with a great fever. These instances and their connection, give light upon the sense in which the word is used by Paul when speaking of the love of Christ constraining him. It keeps him in a "strait", hemmed in to one course from which there is not deviation. He is "held" by this great love; completely mastered by it, so that he is urged and impelled onward, as a torrent into one course, sweeping down everything that comes in its way. And this love is the motivating power of the new life in union with the Living Lord. A love shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Spirit, a love which casts aside all self-love and self-interest, and completely holds the soul in its power.

September 5th

* In Christ was nothing of sinful defect or shortcoming. He was from His birth the Perfect One. And yet He needed to be perfected. There was that in His (sinless) "human" nature which needed to grow, to be strengthened and developed, and which could only thus be perfected. He had to follow on, as step by step the Will

of God opened up to Him, and in the midst of temptation and suffering for righteousness' sake, to learn and prove what it was at any cost to do that Will alone.

...."Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him".... Hebrews 5:8-9 KJV

...."the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked".... John 2:6 NASB

September 6th

* It is sometimes a "trifle" which hinders or hides grace, if indeed it should be called a trifle, and not rather an enormity which impedes such a blessing. But if you shall remove that very thing, small though it be or great, and completely conquer it, it will be as you have sought. For immediately you have given yourself to God with all your heart, and sought neither this thing nor that according to your own will or pleasure, but have completely placed yourself in His hands, you will find yourself at unity and peace, for nothing will give you such relish and delight as the good pleasure of God's will.

For God there bestows His benediction where He finds an empty vessel, and the more completely one renounces "things below", and the more, in contempt of self, they die to self, so the more quickly grace comes, enters abundantly and lifts higher the free heart. Then shall they see, and overflow, and wonder, and their heart shall be enlarged within them, because the hand of the Lord is with them, and in His hand they have wholly placed themselves forever more. So shall one be blessed who seeks God with their whole heart, for they have not regard for themselves but look only to the glory and honour of God.

...."I have been crucified with Christ [past tense]; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

September 7th

* In the Old Testament times the Holy Spirit's work as indicated in the Scriptures was in Creation, renewing the face of the earth, inspiring men to write the holy oracles of God, and coming upon men and women for special operations and special works of might and leadership. His permanent home then was in the Tabernacle, afterward, the Temple. The Holy Spirit did not make His permanent in the body of man then, because man was spiritually dead, a child of the Devil, though he lived under a blood Covenant and was sheltered by the Atonement blood as he walked in obedience to God. The Holy Spirit could not make His home in the human body until man had been recreated. This could not take place until Christ had come and paid the penalty of sin, taken His seat as Mediator, and sent Eternal Life to the men who would take Him as Saviour.

The Holy Spirit's work today is: first, that of a convicter of the world. He does this through the preached Word, through the Living Word in the lives of believers, through the written Word, the Scriptures, or anointed literature pertaining to them. His work in the individual members of the family of God is that of a Teacher, Guide, Comforter, Overcomer, and Sanctifier.

The Holy Spirit's real home is in the heart of God's children, but He does not come into every believer, in His fulness, at the New Birth. The New Birth is receiving the life, the nature of God. This makes him a child of God and a human temple of the Holy Spirit to indwell. After they are born-again, they have a legal right to ask the Holy Spirit to come into their body to take possession of it.

.... "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will [your] heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?".... Luke 11:13 NASB

.... "be filled with the [Holy] Spirit".... Ephesians 5:18 NASB

September 8th

* We must take Christ not only as our example and law in the path of perfection, but as the promise and the pledge of what we are to be. All that Christ was and did as Substitute, Representative, Head and Saviour is for us. All He does is in the power of the endless Life. This perfection of His is the perfection of His

life, His way of living; this life of His perfected in obedience, is now ours. He gives us His own Spirit to breathe, to work it in us. He is the Vine; we are the branches; the very mind and disposition that was in Him on earth is communicated to us.

The real character, the essential attribute of the life Christ lived on earth, and which He maintains in us, is this: a will perfect with God and ready at any cost to be perfected in all His Will. It is this character He imparts to His own: the perfection with which He was perfected in learning obedience. As those who are perfect in Christ, who are perfect of heart toward God, and are pressing on to be made perfect, let us live in the Will of God, our one desire to be even as He was, to do God's Will, to stand perfect in "all" the Will of God.

...."Epaphras, who is one of your number, a bonds slave of Jesus Christ, sends you his greetings, always laboring earnestly for you in his prayers, that you may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God".... Colossians 4:12 NASB

September 9th

* As we meditate upon the Word of God we must always seek to rise up in a different state from when we first sat down. We must desire to meet Christ in His Word. We turn to the text in our desire to hear what it is He wants to give us and teach us that day through His Word. We must meet Him first in the day, before we meet other people.

...."The Lord GOD has given Me the tongue of disciples, That I may know how to sustain the weary one with a word. He awakens [Me] morning by morning, He awakens My ear to listen as a disciple".... Isaiah 50:4 NASB

September 10th

* If any man is in Christ - baptized into His death - through the gateway of the Cross they enter the sphere where Christ becomes their environment, as well as their new source of life. Joined to the living Christ, old things pass away, for in Christ there is a new creation, not an improving, or culture of the old. On the life side of the Cross the soul united to the living Christ is said to put on the "new man".

By the daily supply of the Spirit of Jesus the "new man" grows continually to a more perfect knowledge and likeness of their Creator and grows up "after the image of Him that created him", in the sphere where "Christ is all and in all". The child naturally grows up in the likeness of their father, and the new life communicated to the redeemed, grows up in the likeness of Him who is the Creator of the new creation, if so be that the death with Christ is unflinchingly recognized, and "old things" are truly allowed to pass away to make room for the growth of the new man "which is after God....created in righteousness, and holiness of truth".

*...."be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth"....
Ephesians 4:23-24 NASB*

September 11th

* We are told what the distinguishing characteristic of the perfect is: "even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil." It is the desire after holiness, the tender conscience that longs above everything to discern good and evil, the heart that seeks only and always and fully to know and do the will of God that marks the "perfect". The one who has set their heart upon being holy, and in the pursuit after the "highest" moral and spiritual perfection exercises their senses in everything to discern good and evil, is counted the "perfect" one.

...."solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil".... Hebrews 5:14 NASB

September 12th

* In the same way that the word of a person who is dear to us follows us throughout the day, so the word of Scripture should resonate and work within us ceaselessly. Just as you would not dissect and analyze the word spoken by someone dear to you, but would accept it just as it was said, so you should accept the word of Scripture and ponder it in your heart as Mary did. That is all. That is "meditation". Ponder the Word in your heart at length, until it is entirely within you and has taken possession of you.

"ponder" - to consider something deeply and thoroughly; meditate upon; to weigh carefully in the heart;

*.... "How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season and its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers"....
Psalms 1:1-3 NASB*

September 13th

* If during our time of "meditation" in the Word of God our thoughts move to persons who are near to us or to those we are concerned about, then let them linger there. That is a good time to pray for them. Do not pray in general, but in particular for the people who are on your heart. Let the word of Scripture tell you what you ought to pray for them. As a help, we may write down the names of the people we want to remember every day. Our intercessions require their appointed time, if we are to be serious about them.

.... "Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

September 14th

* The knowledge of the mysteries of God, of the highest spiritual truth, cannot profit us, if we have no inward capacity for receiving them, and we have no inward capacity for receiving them except as our inmost life is given up to receive the perfection with which Jesus was perfected.

.... "My Grace is sufficient for you, for [My] power is perfected in weakness [a true leaning {in an absolute faith and trust} of one's entire being upon God and His Word]".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB

.... "And those sown on the good (well-adapted) soil [good ground] are the ones who hear the Word and receive and accept and welcome it and bear fruit - some thirty times as much as was sown, some sixty times as much, and some

[even] a hundred times as much".... Mark 4:20 The Amplified Translation

September 15th

* "No longer unto self" is shown in vivid object lesson in the life of the apostle Paul (2 Corinthians 6:4-10). His outward circumstances meant afflictions, necessities, distresses, stripes, imprisonments, tumults, labours, watchings, fastings, but the new life was manifested in much patience, pureness, knowledge of God, longsuffering and kindness. A life truly lived "in the Holy Ghost", in genuine love, speaking the word of truth in the manifested power of God.

Protected by the armour of righteousness on every side, Paul had lived this life through glory and dishonour; through evil report and good report. He had been counted as a deceiver, and yet he was true; he was unknown, and yet well-known; as dying, and yet behold he lived, by the daily renewed power of the life within him. As chastened with keenest suffering, yet not killed, for the enemy could not "touch" his life; as sorrowful over all the need of the dying world, yet always rejoicing in Him Whom he had learned to "know"; poor in every way, but making many rich with eternal treasure; having nothing in or for himself, yet possessing all things in Christ, in Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

There is no room for living unto self in this pattern, child of God, and so far as you are truly united to your Lord, and made conformable to His death, you shall know in that measure, this life which springs from Calvary, and walk even as He walked, to the glory and praise of God.

...."But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things".... 2 Corinthians 6:4-10 KJV

September 16th

* We are not yet ready for the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ because we have not yet fully appropriated the significance of His First Coming!

.... *"Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, [and] being made in the likeness of men. Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father".... Philippians 2:5-11 NASB*

September 17th

* The Son, perfected forevermore, has perfected us forever. It is in Jesus that we have our perfection. It is in living union with Him; it is when He is within us, not only as a seed or little child but formed within us, dwelling within us, that we shall know how far He can make us "perfect". It is faith that leads us in the path of perfection. It is the faith that sees, that receives, that lives in Jesus the Perfect One, that will bear us on to the perfection God would have.

.... *"Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith [trust in God]".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB*

September 18th

* In Holy Scripture, morning is a time full of wonder. It is the time of God's help for His church, the time of joy after a night of weeping, the time of proclamation of the divine Word, the daily distribution of the "sacred manna". The people of faith wake early because of their "expectation" of God's marvellous acts. Sleep no longer holds them. They rush to greet the early Grace of God!

.... *"Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

September 19th

* The evil moods, uncontrollable emotions and desires, which we cannot get rid of during the day are often enough simply "ghosts of the night" that were not driven off in the morning and now want to spoil the day for us. The first moments of the new day are not the time for our "own" plans and worries, not even for our zeal to accomplish our own work, but for God's liberating grace, God's sanctifying presence. Before the heart unlocks itself for the world, God wants to open it for Himself; before the ear takes in the countless voices of the day, it should hear in the early hours the voice of the Creator and Redeemer. God prepared the stillness of the first morning for Himself. It should remain His.

...."Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee".... Psalm 143:8 KJV

September 20th

* Every Christian needs "quiet time" for prayer, and those who are called to the ministry need it more than anyone else. More time for God's Word and for prayer is needed because of their appointment to a "special task" (Acts 6:4). How is one able to go about during the day as a minister of the Word, preaching and instructing, helping to carry the burdens of others, if they have not experienced God's help for the day themselves? Without the proper time spent in intimate fellowship with God one's work is sure to become routine and hollow!

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

September 21st

* Do not be anxious, nor reply to the "doubtings" which the Devil attempts to inject, but believe what God says and the wicked foe will fly from you. It is often of profit for God's servant to endure such things, for the Devil does not tempt unbelievers and sinners whom he already holds with certainty, but he tempts and harries the faithful and devout in many ways. Press on, therefore, with simple and undoubting faith, and with prayerful reverence approach the Word of God. And

whatever you cannot understand, commit, without anxiety, to God omnipotent. God does not disappoint you; He is disappointed who trusts too much in himself. God walks with the simple, reveals Himself to the humble, gives understanding to the little ones, makes meaning clear to pure minds, and hides His grace from the inquisitive and proud. Human reason is weak and can be deceived, but true faith cannot be deceived.

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB*

September 22nd

* The power to get wealth comes from God. He gives it in order to establish His covenant. The purpose for abundance is to preach the Gospel, feed the poor and meet the needs of others. That is the reason for wealth and prosperity. Wealth is not just to provide more "conveniences" and "luxuries". Divine prosperity enables you to be about your Father's business - meeting the needs of others, spirit, soul, body and financially. A prosperous person is one who helps to establish God's covenant and understands fully that their needs will be taken care of in the process.

....*"But you shall [earnestly] remember the Lord your God, for it is He Who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers".... Deuteronomy 8:18 The Amplified Translation*

September 23rd

* Jesus Christ is the minister of the true "tabernacle". The holiest of all is now open to us: Christ has opened the way through a more perfect tabernacle into the presence of God. He has prepared and opened up for us a place of "perfect fellowship" with God, of access, in a life of faith, which means a life in full union with Christ, into God's *[the Father's]* immediate presence.

....*"Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, 'I will dwell in them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore, come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord. 'and do not touch what is unclean; And I will welcome you. And I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me', says the Lord Almighty. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God".... 2 Corinthians 6:14-7:1 NASB*

September 24th

* Jesus was always revolutionary; He was never commonplace. Regardless of the angle from which you study the life of Jesus, you will find that He is not ordinary. He never accommodated Himself to the errors, the fashions, nor the theories of the age in which He lived. He was the embodiment of Divine Reality, and every subject on which He expressed Himself is a revelation. His whole ministry and life ran counter to the age in which He lived as well as to this age. Jesus would be as much a stranger today as He was when He first appeared upon the horizon of Israel!

....*"Jesus Christ [is] the same yesterday and today and forever".... Hebrews 13:8 NASB*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press*

of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS".... Revelation 19:11-16 NASB

September 25th

* The common Greek word for love in use in Jesus' was "phileo", which means "human" love. It is the love of a "natural" mother for her child, the love of a "natural" husband for his wife, or the love of a "natural" brother for a brother - a "natural" sister for a sister. This was the highest type of love that man had ever "felt". There were Greek terms that differentiated between "natural" love and lusts, but there was no other word for a higher kind of love than "phileo". This common human love is the most "blessed" asset of the human (fallen man), and yet, the most dangerous. This "phileo-love" is the goddess of the divorce court. It is the high-priestess of human suffering. It is the parent of most of our tears, sorrows, and heart-agonies. It turns to jealousy and murder at the slightest pretext. It has caused more headlines in the daily papers than all other human passions. It is the underlying cause of human failure. It is purely selfish. It feeds only upon self-gratification.

Jesus brings a new kind of love, a love that seeks not its own. This in itself is so revolutionary that we, in this generation, can scarcely credit it. This new kind of love is the "real interpretation" of the heart-nature of God. Human love is the interpretation of the human; this new kind of love is the interpretation of God. This old love springs from the natural heart. This new love springs from the "recreated" heart. One is the manifestation of natural man, and the other, the manifestation of God in the "new man".

"Agapa" is tender, forbearing, full of longsuffering and kindness. It is "absolutely" unselfish, seeking only the joy and welfare of others. Human love cannot do this. You may talk glibly about it, but after all "self" is the centre around which it must ever move.

"Agapa" has a new centre. This centre is outside of itself. It is God. "Phileo" has utterly failed. We have the statement of the Scriptures that "Agapa" never fails!"

Agapa" is God's acting through the lives of His children. There can be no

"Agapa" manifestation today except through those who have become partakers of the divine nature. There is no such thing as a "synthetic" Agapa. It is the one thing that cannot be duplicated. It is the genius and badge of true Christianity. It is God's manifestation in the flesh. It is the heart of God throbbing in the human. All "religions" break down here; the best they have is "phileo", clothed perchance in new garments but the same old broken human love nonetheless!

"Agapa" is not only the law of the family, but it is also the life of the family and the joy of the family. It makes Christianity more beautiful than any of the so-called religions of the world. It makes the life of the saints the sweetest and most fragrant of all. Its prayer under persecution is "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do." It breathes the fragrance of forgiveness. It is bravery clothed in humility. It is strength clothed in gentleness. It is the bond which binds the family together and makes the strong bear the burdens of the weak, the rich pay the bills of the poor, the cultured become the companion of the ignorant.

It is Christ again manifest among men. It compels a new vocabulary to express itself. It has no need of the adjectives of satire, of hatred, or of jealousy. No thorns grow on its roses, and no poison lurks in its blossoms. It is the heart of God pulsating on the lips of His children. It makes home, Heaven.

...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

September 26th

* All "true" giving is motivated by the Spirit of love.

"gift" - something given voluntarily without payment in return, as to show favour toward someone, honour an occasion, or make a gesture of assistance;

...."Give, and it will be given to you. They will pour into your lap a good measure - pressed down, shaken together, and running over. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return".... Luke 6:38 NASB

September 27th

* If one continually eats too much then their spirit-man cannot remain in its proper position over their soul and their body.

...."feed me with the food that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b The Amplified Translation

September 28th

* Only a fool attempts to justify foolishness!

...,,"A fool does not delight in understanding, but only in revealing his own mind".... Proverbs 18:2 NASB

...."A fool's mouth is his ruin, and his lips are the snare of his soul".... Proverbs 18:7 NASB

September 29th

* One cannot "maintain" fear and not be found walking in *[aligning themselves with]* some form of darkness.

...."The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV

September 30th

* To be "silent" before God does not mean to be inactive, rather it means to breathe in the Will of God, to listen attentively and be ready to obey. The time of silence is a time of responsibility, a time when we must answer to God and to ourselves; but it is also a time of blessedness, because it is a time when we live in the peace of God.

"silent" - not inclined to speak;

... *"Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God"....*
Psalms 46:10 NASB

... *"In quietness and trust is your strength"....* *Isaiah 30:15 NASB*

October 1st

* There is no passage that describes the Father's and Jesus' love attitude toward us more beautifully than Psalm 23:1 "Jehovah is my shepherd, I shall not want." This is perfect satisfaction.

This is finding the ultimate of living, "I shall not want."

It is beyond our understanding. It is in the realm of the spirit.

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."

This is where the luscious clover and tender grasses carpet the ground.

There is no effort required here to get enough.

He not only causes me to go into the green pastures, but He leads me beside the waters of gentle stillness.

Water and food are the requisites that sustain life.

He maketh me to lie down and rest in safety and quietness in the pastures of

plenty. Near me is a babbling brook. Its living waters answer the cry of my heart.

I have water, I have food. I have protection. I have shelter. I have His care.
This is my Father.

When I am frightened and filled with fear, my whole being is convulsed with agony, "He restoreth my soul." He keeps me quiet.

He makes me normal again.

He brushes away my fears and anxieties and He holds me to His breast and breathes into me His own courage and faith. My heart laughs at my enemies.

For He guideth me down the paths of grace, into the realm of Righteousness, where I stand in His presence as though sin had never been, where I romp and play in the throne room of grace with never a thought of fear or dread.

My Father is the one who is on the throne.

He may be the judge of the world. He may be God to the sinner, but He is my own Father.

He loves me and cares for me.

*...."The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters. He restores my soul; He guides me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. Even though I walk through **the valley of the shadow of death**, I fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil; My cup overflows. Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever".... Psalms 23:1-6 NASB*

October 2nd

* 2 Corinthians 4:16, "Wherefore we faint not though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day." The physical decays, grows old and feeble; but the inner man can receive continual strength and health, from Eternal Life, the Nature of God, so that it is renewed day by day. This inward man

never grows old; and if we learn to take advantage of our rights in Christ there is no doubt that we would live to a great age. 2 Corinthians 5:4, 5 suggests this, "For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of Life."

The physical body is mortal, subject to death. Here is the suggestion that this mortal body be swallowed up of ZOE, the Nature of God. The fifth verse is striking, "Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit."

The earnest of the Spirit is the recreation; and He has given to us this taste, this sample of the life of God in our spirits. Now He said, "I want your bodies swallowed up of this life." Arthur S. Way translates it, "drowned in a sea of life." Jesus said, "I am come that ye might have life and have it abundantly" (John 10:10). There is offered to us an abundance of the Nature of God imparted to our spirits so that they will utterly dominate our mortal bodies. That would suggest a perfect physical body with no disease, Satan's power and influence over it eliminated.

What a wonderful thing it would be if there could be groups of believers who would develop this hidden man of the heart until it actually dominated the physical, that mortality would be swallowed up of life, God's Life. We would be spirit-ruled. Then this hidden man of the heart would govern the reasoning faculties. The senses would be under the dominion of the spirit. The New Creation would rule the physical body.

.... "What agreement [can there be between] a temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in and with and among them and will walk in and with and among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. [Exod. 25:8; 29:45; Lev. 26:12; Jer. 31:1; Ezek. 37:27.]".... 2 Corinthians 6:16 The Amplified Translation

.... "make a decisive dedication of your bodies [presenting all your members and faculties] as a living sacrifice, holy (devoted, consecrated) and well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable (rational, intelligent) service and spiritual worship".... Romans 12:1 The Amplified Translation

.... "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he

that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV

October 3rd

* If the Holy Spirit gives one discernment about a matter, any matter, it is for them to intercede, not condemn [*judge unrighteously*]!

...."Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

October 4th

* Whether financial success will destroy us or not has to do with whether we are thriving in the "world" or in the "Word of God". A man may accumulate a great deal of money and still not be prosperous. Wealth without a personal knowledge of God can cause him to have ulcers! The Scriptures promise that if we will exalt the Word of God, its wisdom will promote. That is the difference between prospering in the world and prospering in the Word.

....."Acquire wisdom! Acquire understanding! Do not forget nor turn away from the words of my mouth. Do not forsake her, and she will guard you; Love her, and she will watch over you. The beginning of wisdom [is:] Acquire wisdom; And with all your acquiring, get understanding. Prize her, and she will exalt you; She will honor you if you embrace her. She will place on your head a garland of Grace; She will present you with a crown of beauty".... Proverbs 4:5-9 NASB

October 5th

* As one "touches" spiritual reality many who cross their path shall be liberated from the power of darkness.

*...."Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

October 6th

* A great mystery surrounds the spiritual experience of a believer. The Lord always gives a foretaste of the outline of a deeper life before He leads them into the full experience of it. Many believers mistake their "foretaste" for the fullness, not realizing that the Lord is just beginning to lead them in.

...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

October 7th

* Introspection and self-consciousness are harmful to spiritual life.

"Introspection" - observation or examination of one's own mental and emotional state, mental processes, etc.; the act of looking within oneself [*in this case, apart from the Holy Spirit*].

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

October 8th

*"And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor and give my body to be burned,"

that is if one were able to feed the poor of this generation, to rear libraries and hospitals in every city and town and if one wears their body out in philanthropic endeavour and yet does not have "Agapa", it profits them nothing; they have wasted their life, it is poured out like water upon a sand pile. What is the thing without which human endeavour, human learning, human achievements, are failures? It is this new love, the revelation of the heart of God that Jesus brought to the earth. It is a revelation, but it is more. It is the life of God outpoured in our hearts, manifesting itself through our words and conduct. It is the pulsation of the

heart of God, manifesting itself in an atmosphere that comes from our spirits, blessing and comforting a needy world. It is God's answer to the despairing cry of the broken-hearted human.

Paul tells us that "Agapa" suffereth long and is kind". "Phileo" may suffer, but it eventually grows bitter under the burden.

"Agapa envieth not". "Phileo" has always manifested itself in envy and jealousy.

"Agapa vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up." Phileo has forever vaunted itself. Self is the centre around which it moves. If you take selfishness from phileo, it would crumble and fall to the ground; that is its very strength.

"Agapa does not behave itself unseemly". Phileo airs its grievances in the divorce court. It grows wildly jealous and strikes down in cold blood the object of its affection in order to serve its own purposes.

"Agapa seeketh not its own". The struggle of "phileo" from its birth to its death is to get and hold its own. It is unhappy. It is miserly. It becomes dishonest and treacherous. Its motto is "all things are fair in love and war." It is a cruel despot, but it is the best this old human had from the Fall until Jesus came.

"Agapa is not provoked". Phileo is ultra-sensitive and difficult to handle. It is easily provoked. It tells us that it is very sensitive and must not be neglected or rudely shocked. This kind of sensitiveness is and always has been of the Devil.

"Agapa taketh not account of evil." Phileo is always discussing and feasting upon the scandals of the world.

"Agapa rejoiceth not in unrighteousness but rejoices with the truth". Phileo cannot understand this. It turns to hatred and revenge at the slightest provocation, and it always rejoices in the fall of its enemy, and it cannot rejoice with the truth if that truth does not gratify its passion.

"Agapa beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." Agapa never goes bankrupt. Phileo squanders its fortune in its youth in riotous living, and before it comes to manhood's strength, it is in danger of being

dashed on the rocks of failure. What is Agapa? The apostle John tells us that God is Agapa. In other words this new thing that Jesus brought to the world is the nature of the great Creator God, which He intended should permeate all creation. He intended that it should rule animals and that it should be the nature of the human, but with the Fall, spiritual death took its place, and out of this awful nature of the Devil springs hatred, revenge, and unbelief. A spirit of restlessness grips all nature. Man and beast, today, are dominated by this foreign, unnatural power; and yet the heart of the animal and the heart of the human are sobbing for Agapa; when the strong will no longer feed upon the weak - the poor will no longer be exploited by the rich, and God shall rule over all.

"Agapa", is the new law of the Church, the family of God. Reader, does Agapa govern you, or are you still dominated by the old corrupt "human love".

...."Love [Agapa] endures long and is patient and kind; love [Agapa] never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love [Agapa] bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love [Agapa] never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

October 9th

* The "family fact" is the basic fact of all Scripture. The primal dream of the Creator God was a family of sons and daughters, on whose love and response, His Spirit, His heart-nature, could feed.

...."For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all

the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God".... Ephesians 3:14-19 NASB

October 10th

* God's purpose is that His children are to be delivered wholly from the "old creation" and are to enter fully into the "new creation". No matter how the old creation may appear to man, it is utterly condemned by God!

New birth - receiving God's own life - is the starting point of all spiritual life. How useless it is if the end result of all our exhortation, persuasion, argument, explanation and study is but to induce some understanding in the mind, some determination in the will, some feeling in the emotion. It has not assisted people to receive God's life into their spirit. But if we who are responsible for preaching the Gospel truly perceive that unless people receive God's life into the depths of their beings we have not done anything profitable, then what a drastic reformation will there be in our work! Indeed, such knowledge will bring us to the realization that many who do profess to believe in the Lord Jesus have never actually done so. Tears, penitence, reform, zeal and labour: these are not the hallmarks of a Christian. Happy are we if know that our responsibility is to bring man to receive God's uncreated life.

...."And when I came to you, brethren, I did not come with superiority of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the testimony of God. For I determined to know nothing among you except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling, and my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, so that your faith would not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power [Life] of God".... 1 Corinthians 2:1-5 NASB

October 11th

* It is very easy for us to say this is of the Spirit and that is of the "flesh"; but do we not know that we ourselves are no exception? Truth is given to set people free, not to find fault. In criticizing we prove ourselves to be not one bit less "soulish" or carnal than the "criticized one". The danger is most serious; consequently we need to exercise great caution!

.... *"Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance [superficially and by appearances]; but judge fairly and righteously".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation*

October 12th

* One must never become over-active in self-analysis. In observing the condition of our inward life we tend to over-analyze our thoughts and feelings and the movements of the inner man. This may result in much "apparent" progress, yet actually it renders treatment of the self-life that much more difficult. If we persistently turn within ourselves we shall lose our peace completely, for we shall soon discover the discrepancy which exists between our "expectation" and our actual condition.

We expect to be filled with holiness but we are found wanting in holiness. This makes us uncomfortable. God never asks us to be so introspective. To do so constitutes one of the main reasons for spiritual stagnation. Our rest lies in looking to the Lord, not to ourselves. In the degree that we look off unto Him to that degree are delivered from "self". We rest on the finished work of the Lord Jesus Christ, not on our own shifting experience. True spiritual life depends not on probing our feelings and thoughts from dawn to dusk but on "looking off" to the Saviour.

.... *"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

.... *"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are *unseen* [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

October 13th

Eight Basic Revelations That Every Child Of God Must Be Established In:

1. The "reality" of Redemption.

(Hebrews 9:11-12; Colossians 2:15; Hebrews 2:14; Revelation 1:18; Galatians 3:13)

2. The "reality" of the New Birth.

(2 Corinthians 5:17; Colossians 1:18; 2 Peter 1:2-4; Ephesians 2:10)

3. The "reality" of Righteousness.

(2 Corinthians 5:21; Romans 5:17; Romans 3:23-26)

4. The "reality" of being God-indwelt.

(2 Corinthians 6:16; Matthew 27:51; 1 Corinthians 6:19-20)

5. The "reality" of the Integrity of God's Word.

(Isaiah 40:8; Isaiah 55:11; Jeremiah 1:12)

6. The "reality" of the Authority in the Name of Jesus.

(Philippians 2:9-11; John 16:23; John 14:14)

7. The "reality" of the God-kind of Faith residing within.

(1 John 5:1,4-5; Romans 12:3; Ephesians 2:8)

8. The "reality" of the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ.

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

October 14th

* The Son of God accomplished the victory over the powers of Hell upon the Cross of Calvary, and the Holy Ghost is given to convince the world of the victory, and bear witness to the work of the Son of God. Yet how few of the children of God realize that, through the death on Calvary, the adversary of their souls is a conquered foe! How few know how to meet the wiles of the Evil One, and yet fewer how to attack him in aggressive warfare, and participate in the triumphs of the Cross!

....*"[God] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the Cross]".... Colossians 2:15 The Amplified Translation*

October 15th

* Perfection is a growth. "Ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise." "Be imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises." In the Kingdom of Heaven it is as in nature - from the seed first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear. There is nothing at times that appears more mysterious to the believer than the "slowness" of God. It is as if our prayers are not heard, as if His promises are not fulfilled, as if our

faith is vain. And all the time God is hastening on His work with all speed. He will avenge His own elect speedily, though He bear long with them.

....."It [the vision] hastens toward the goal and it will not fail. Though it tarries, wait for it; For it will certainly come, it will not delay. Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith".... Habakkuk 2:3-4 NASB

October 16th

* "Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for Him" is the law of faith, not only in times of great prosperity, but specially in the path of perfection. Faith is the law of the true Christian life to an extent that very few realize. The assurance that rests in the unseen power that is working out its holy purpose will never be disappointed. However long any soul might have to continue in the path of humiliation, with self-emptying the end - with all who were faithful, would one day be a filling to overflowing of all their inward being with the presence of the Holy One.

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

October 17th

* "Let patience have its perfect work." We are so often impatient with ourselves, not content to trust God to do His work, and so hindering just when we want to hurry on His work. We are impatient with God. Instead of the adoring trust of Him, the God of peace, who is perfecting us, we fret ourselves because we see not what "we" had thought out for ourselves.

...."Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass".... 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 NASB

October 18th

* True faith recognizes the need of time, and rests in God.

....*"And He said, "The kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed on the ground, and should sleep by night and rise by day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he himself does not know how. For the earth yields crops by itself: first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head. But when the grain ripens, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come".... Mark 4:26-29*

....*"Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, waiting patiently for it until it receives the early and latter rain. You also be patient. Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand".... James 5:7 -8*

October 19th

* God desires to live with His children. He does not want to be simply a guest in our home. He wants to have a Father's place in our lives and hearts. It is a very precious promise that Jesus makes, that He and the Father will come and make their home with us. They could then become the burden-bearers, the comforters, and we could depend upon their wisdom and protection in all of life's hard struggles.

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

October 20th

* All "fatherhood" love in the human comes out of the great bosom of our Father God. He is the fountain of fatherhood. Yet in the face of all these facts, should you go to one of our ordinary prayer meetings throughout all our vast number of churches, you would hardly hear the name of the Father mentioned once; it is just God; He is only God today. The churches are simply orphan asylums of fatherless children who are seeking blindly to get into Heaven, and while they stay on earth they try to get Him to bless and help when they are in trial or need, but He is not a "Father". He has no Father-place in their hearts, and they are not children in heart.

They have imbibed the "servant-spirit", and they talk about being servants of God, but never about being sons and daughters. And whenever they speak of the New Birth, they speak of it as adoption not as birth. They have not partaken of the divine nature; they have not escaped the corruption of the world which comes through union with the Devil. No sadder feature of the modern church can be imagined: the children of God Almighty have taken the place of servants, utterly ignorant of their sonship privileges or responsibilities. How few know how to behave themselves! How few understand the "etiquette" of the Royal Family! How few appreciate their privileges or responsibilities toward each other! This Family (the Church) is the pillar, the ground, or more literally, the depository of all truth that is in the earth today.

We, as children of God, are an elect race, and truly we are: born of Heaven, permitted to walk here on earth as revealers of the heart and nature, the purpose and plan, of our Heavenly Father. We are a Royal Priesthood; we are connected with the very Throne itself. We are as near the heart of the Father God as Jesus. We can talk to Him heart to heart, spirit to Spirit, all the time. As a Royal Priesthood it becomes us to wear the gorgeous garments of royalty before the "beggarly-garmented" children of the Devil. We are a "holy" nation; the word "holy" means separated nation. We do not belong to the "world"; we have no part or lot in it. We belong only to God, and our business is to tell out by word and deed the glories, the beauties, and the wealth of the love and grace of our Father in Heaven.

.... "Every good thing given and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shifting shadow".... James 1:17 NASB

.... "Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God [the Father] and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust [the desire for things that are apart from God]".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB

.... "you are A CHOSEN RACE, A royal PRIESTHOOD, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR God's OWN POSSESSION, so that you may proclaim the

excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light".... 1 Peter 2:9 NASB

October 21st

*"Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith".

Here Jesus introduced a principle - a spiritual law - that works. It does not make sense to the "natural" mind that with faith you can have whatever you "say", even though it may be contrary to what you can see with your physical eye; but Jesus said it, and by the Eternal Almighty God, it is so! When you act on it, mix your faith with it and do not doubt in your heart, this spiritual law will spring into action in your life!

...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

October 22nd

* Praise is offered from the heart of man to the heart of God.

...."in unison when the trumpeters and the singers were to make themselves heard with one voice to praise and to glorify the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice accompanied by trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and when they praised the LORD saying, "He indeed is good for His lovingkindness is everlasting," then the house, the house of the LORD, was filled with a cloud, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God".... 2 Chronicles 5:13-14 NASB

October 23rd

* "True" community [*spiritual environment*] is not spending your day working together or even living in a common place with other brothers and sisters in Christ, it is a condition of spiritual unity declared by God and carried out through the "perfect obedience" of each individual.

.... "For where two or three have gathered together in My Name, I am there in their midst".... Matthew 18:20 NASB

.... "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, righteousness] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB

.... "Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring "revelation" of the Father's Will]".... Amos 3:3 KJV

"concur" - to agree; be of the same mind [*in this case the Mind of Christ*]; be in one accord;

October 24th

* All should seek an understanding of the depth of the Father's forgiveness [*Love*]! It is so absolute that there is no sin of man that cannot be forgiven and completely forgotten.

"forgiveness" - to cease to blame or hold resentment against someone;

.... "Above all things have intense and unfailing love for one another, for love covers a multitude of sins [*forgives and disregards the offenses of others*]".... 1 Peter 4:8 The Amplified Translation

October 25th

* Too often we see ourselves as being "right" and others as being "wrong". Never is it so! If we see others as being wrong and not as God sees them in Christ, then we are guilty of the sin of "false [*unrighteous*] judgement" at the very least.

.... "from now on we estimate and regard no one from a [*purely*] human point of view [*in terms of natural standards of value {through sense-knowledge and*

perception}]. [No] even though we once did estimate Christ from a human viewpoint and as a man, yet now [we have such knowledge of Him that] we know Him no longer [in terms of the flesh {but through revelation}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:16 The Amplified Translation

October 26th

* To seek yourself - to find the real you: these are "goals" set by Satan, for by these methods he deceives people into giving him entrance to their "thoughts". The only way to truly know yourself is to seek the Truth. The search for Truth will then bring you into confrontation with the only source of truth - the Word of God! So it is only by coming to the Word of God that we can truly "see" ourselves as God sees us. If we do not look with God's eyes we shall see only what we desire to see, good or bad, and it will be our "own" image. Through the Word of God we can see ourselves as He sees us and we shall see that we can be transformed into His image by His power.

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

.... "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

October 27th

* Men struggle to "earn" their way in life. Some by working at finding a way to "beat the system" and assemble a fortune, while others join the system in hopes of grasping power and winning. There is never a "winning situation" in the world system for it always has a price that is higher than the reward. Satan always takes more than he gives!

"righteousness" - manifests in the ability to stand in God's Presence without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

...."seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

...."No servant is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stand by and be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [riches, or anything in which you trust and on which you rely]. Now the Pharisees, who were covetous and lovers of money, heard all these things [taken together], and they began to sneer at and ridicule and scoff at Him. But He said to them, You are the ones who declare yourselves just and upright before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is exalted and highly thought of among men is detestable and abhorrent [an abomination] in the sight of God. [I Sam. 16:7; Prov. 21:2]".... Luke 16:13-15 The Amplified Translation

October 28th

* One takes offense against an injustice done to them because they "harbour" some of the same sin within themselves. One is offended when faced with righteousness because they have "maintained" unrighteousness in some form. One who is filled with righteousness is never offended by injustice since they are ever aware of its source (Satan). When they are faced with righteousness they are never offended rather they rejoice to receive "direction" from God in that moment.

It matters not whether you are treated "fairly" by others. It does matter how you treat others and how you see the actions of others against you.

....*"Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm".... Ephesians 6:11-13 NASB*

....*"Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation*

October 29th

* How can there be any peace around you if you are not with God? The only protective shield against Satan's schemes is the active, living Covenant promise of the indwelling presence of God in your heart. Men strive to arrange peace and are always disappointed, for no work of man's hands can control spiritual forces. It is only the faith or the fear exercised by man that releases spiritual forces into the earth. Remember, "all" is controlled in the "physical realm" by one's expression of faith.

....*"You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

October 30th

* Take no care for anything apart from the direction God has given to you. He will order all things if you will move one step at a time with Him and be diligent to assure that each step is under His guidance.

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

October 31st

* Only the foolish decide what God wants, the wise wait to "hear" God.

Waiting on the Lord should be a time of peace, for we know that His Word never fails and we know that He is always present.

....."Acquire wisdom! Acquire understanding! Do not forget nor turn away from the words of my mouth. Do not forsake her, and she will guard you; Love her, and she will watch over you. The beginning of wisdom [is:] Acquire wisdom; And with all your acquiring, get understanding. Prize her, and she will exalt you; She will honor you if you embrace her. She will place on your head a garland of Grace; She will present you with a crown of beauty".... Proverbs 4:5-9 NASB

...."If you abide [dwell] in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish [desire], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB

...."I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b The Amplified Translation

...."I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you".... Joshua 1:5 NASB

November 1st

* Persecutions are not necessarily received as "evidence" of righteousness. Only God is the judge of what is truly righteous. No persecution which is truly for the Word's sake can overwhelm us, for we shall surely be upheld by the Lord's

power.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

November 2nd

* A steady concentration on the Word of God shortens the passage of time and keeps the mind distanced from the "mutterings" of Satan!

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

November 3rd

* Pressure reveals your true heart-position. Listen to your words, are they of God? Everything God promises shall come to pass in its "due" season.

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment,] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear*

[including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

November 4th

* The thoughts of Satan that we reject are not counted against us. Satan will attempt to lay many against us, but if we do not receive them then they are destroyed. So never be overwhelmed by the thoughts coming against you, but rather rejoice in the victory over the schemes of Satan as you continually reject his lies through the proclamation of God's Word.

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will

November 5th

* The beauty of a Christian woman comes from the Love of God in her spirit. She is a reflection of the presence of God within her.

...."Give to the Lord the glory due to His name; worship [serve] the Lord in the beauty of holiness or in holy array".... Psalms 29:2 The Amplified Translation

November 6th

* The overthrow of Satan's strongholds is the beginning of the victory, for when his strongholds crumble there are many captives cast asunder and they need to be ministered to. Until you are prepared to march the full length of the victory path do not carelessly strike at Satan's strongholds!

...."Fight the good fight of the faith; lay hold of the eternal life to which you were summoned".... 1 Timothy 6:9-12 The Amplified Translation

November 7th

* Too many desire to be judge and jury over everything and everyone. Rare is the person who can turn away from "judging" and trust God to take care of the problem.

.... *"Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation*

November 8th

* If we truly desire to please God, then we must pay attention to what He esteems - and He esteems His Word above all!

.... *"As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler [Protector, Shield] to all those that trust in him".... Psalm 18:30 KJV*

November 9th

* The character of the "world" is morally different from the Spirit-imparted life we have received from God. Fundamentally it is because we possess the life of God that the world hates us, for it has no hatred for its own kind. This radical difference leaves us indeed with no way of making the world love us apart from rebellion and compromise on our part.

.... *"If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you".... John 15:18-19 NASB*

November 10th

* What is the secret of holding our "material things" in the Will of God? Surely it is to hold them for God, that is to say, to know we are not hoarding useless valuables, or amassing vast bank deposits, but laying up treasures to His account. You and I must be perfectly willing to part with anything at any moment. It matters not whether I leave two thousand dollars or merely two. What matters is whether I can leave whatever I have without a twinge of regret.

I keep nothing because I love it, but let it go without regret when the call

comes to leave it behind. That is what it means to be detached, free, separated to God.

....*"If [when] riches increase, do not set your heart upon them".... Psalms 62:10 NASB*

....*"Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through or steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon"... Matthew 6:19-24 KJV*

November 11th

* The life we have as God's gift came from Heaven and never was in the world at all. It has no correspondence with the world but is in perfect correspondence with Heaven; and though we must mingle with the world daily, that life will never let us settle down and feel at home there.

"righteousness" - manifests in the ability to stand in God's Presence without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

....*"seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

November 12th

* Put very simply, Satan's power in the world is everywhere. Yet whenever men and women walk in the Spirit, sensitive to the anointing they have from God, that power of his just evaporates!

The plain fact is that it costs much more to deal with Satan than to "win

souls". It demands an utterness of spirit Godward that in itself effectually deprives Satan of any moral ground in us he may claim to possess.

.... *"I will praise Jehovah with my whole heart; I will recount all thy marvellous works. I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing forth thy name, O Most High. When mine enemies turned back, they stumbled and perished at thy presence: For thou hast maintained my right and my cause. Thou sittest on the throne, judging righteously".... Psalm 9:1-4 Darby Translation*

.... *"And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing".... Isaiah 10:27 The Amplified Translation*

November 13th

* Evil spirits can see right through the "witness" of man. They can tell when it is compromised by being half-hearted or insincere. They are aware when we are "holding back" part of the price. Looking at us they are under no illusions as to whom they can safely defy or ignore; and conversely, they know perfectly well against whom they are "powerless".

.... *"But also some of the Jewish exorcists, who went from place to place, attempted to name over those who had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches." Seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this. And the evil spirit answered and said to them, "I recognize Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?".... Acts 19:13-15 NASB*

November 14th

* If God has called you to be His delegated authority you must live in His Presence, commune with Him continuously and seek to know His Mind. Unless you have seen something there with God, you have nothing to say here to men.

One's authority before men is equal to one's ministry before God.

.... *"Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

November 15th

* No one on earth could ever be more "authoritative" than Christ, yet He never defended Himself!

....*"A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB*

....*"The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB*

November 16th

* Those who are obedient to God are connected only to God's Will; everything else is subject to change.

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

November 17th

SIX REASONS WHY ALL CHRISTIANS SHOULD TAKE CHRIST AS THE HEALER OF THEIR BODIES

1. Because God used to heal the sick as Jehovah-Rapha (the Lord our healer), and He is the "same yesterday, and today, and forever.
2. Because Christ died on the Cross to atone for our sicknesses, just as He died

to atone for our sins.

3. Because "all" sickness is the result of Satan's work, when he introduced sin into this world and "Christ was manifested to destroy the works of the devil".
4. Because the very same Holy Spirit is in the Church today who did all of Christ's miracles and all of Paul's miracles; the very same Holy Spirit who raised Christ from the dead. Since this is true, why should we not expect Him still to heal the sick?
5. Because of Christ's last Great Commission in Mark 16:15-18.
6. Because of God's marvelous promises, the fulfilment of which depends altogether upon the exercising of our own faith - (Matthew 8) (Matthew 18:18-19) (Matthew 21:22) (Mark 11:22-24) (John 14:13-14) (John 15:7) (1 John 3:22).

November 18th

* *"That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, becoming conformed unto His death".... Philippians 3:10*

Once more we meet with the words "His death", and this time in the letter of Paul to his beloved Philippians. The epistle was written some six years after the letter to the Galatians, when Paul so exultingly cries, "I have been crucified with Christ". Yet here we find him speaking of an assimilation with, or conformity to, the death of Christ, as the condition of knowing in greater power the efficacy of Christ's resurrection. In all the Scriptures we can find no clearer evidence of the continuity of the Cross in Christian life. Paul had clearly and unmistakably known the fullness of the Holy Ghost; he had been commissioned - and given his message of the Cross - by direct revelation of Christ Himself; he had plainly preached deliverance from the bondage of sin through the Cross; and in his letter to the Christians at Rome, explained the identity of the believer with the Lord in His death, and the mighty effectual working of the Spirit of life in Christ to make the believer free from the law of sin and death. Yet - with all this behind him as a message sealed by the power of the Holy Ghost, and personally experienced in his own life, we still have the apostle Paul seeking to know more of "His death". A manifestly deeper stratum of experience is revealed in Paul's words, and they

clearly show that fuller maturity in the spiritual life means deeper fellowship with the sufferings of Christ, for the climax of the risen life gravitates, strange to say, back to the Cross. The apostle Paul therefore presses on toward the prize of the upward calling of God in Christ Jesus, by eagerly desiring to be made conformable unto the death of his Lord, since he knew that to "suffer with Him" is also to be "glorified together with Him".

November 19th

* This is what constitutes the very essence of salvation, to be perfected of God, to yield oneself to the God, for whom and of whom are all things, Himself to perfect us.

God has planted deep in the heart of man the desire after "perfection"
[spiritual maturity].

.... "you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect".... Matthew 5:48 NASB

November 20th

* Christianity is a "legal document". Most of our basic legal terminology comes from the Scriptures. The very titles, Old Covenant and New Covenant, are legal terms. Every step in the Plan of Redemption, from the Fall of man until Jesus Christ was seated at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having redeemed the human race, is simply a series of legal steps perfecting the most remarkable legal document the human has in his possession. The Plan of Redemption cannot be understood unless one reads it from the "legal" point of view. In this Plan of Redemption there are three parties to the contract; God, man, and Satan. God must be just to Himself, just to man, and just to the Devil. We understand that God created man, placing him here on the earth, and that He conferred upon him certain "legal rights". Legal rights that are conferred are more easily forfeited than those that come by nature. These rights man transferred to Satan, God's enemy. This brings the Devil into the Plan so that he must be dealt with, and the whole scheme of Redemption is God's seeking to redeem the human race from Adam's sin of rebellion, and doing it upon such an equitable basis that it will perfectly satisfy the claims of justice, meet the needs of man, and defeat Satan on "legal grounds".

..."[The Father] has delivered [*past tense*] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [*past tense*] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 *The Amplified Translation*

November 21st

* The Fall was a "lawful" act; that is, Adam had a legal right to transfer the authority and dominion that God had placed in his hands, into the hands of another. This gives Satan a "legal right" to rule over mankind and over creation. The Plan of Redemption is one of the most ingenious, and most wonderful of all the many works of God. Notice what He is obliged to do. Man sold himself out to the Devil, making himself a bondsman, and that slavery will last until the lease or period of man's dominion expires. God must in some way redeem fallen man from his sin, and Satan's dominion. He must do it in such a way as not to be unjust to Satan. God must recognize and hold inviolate man's treacherous act of transference of dominion. It was a legal act, and God has no right to "arbitrarily" annul it. He must show to Satan perfect justice at all points, and at the same time He must reach man in his helplessness and redeem him. In order to do this, it is necessary that one come to the earth who is not a subject of Satan, and yet a man, and as a man meet every demand of justice against man. In order to accomplish this, there must be an Incarnation. This Incarnate One must not be a subject of Satan, nor a subject of death, and to this end, God sends the Holy Spirit to a virgin in Judah, and she conceives and bears a son. This son is born, not of natural generation but of supernatural. The child is not a subject of death nor of Satan. He has the same type of a body that the first man, Adam, had before he sinned.

..."*the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: Behold, the young woman who is unmarried and a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel [God with us]. [Isa 9:6; Jer 31:22; Mic 5:3-5; Mat 1:22-23]*".... Isaiah 7:14 *The Amplified Translation*

November 22nd

Every step of the work that was accomplished by this Incarnate One was based upon perfectly legal grounds. This Incarnate One met the demands first, of the heart of Deity for a perfect human who would do His will; second, He met the demands of fallen man in that as a man He met the Devil and conquered him in honourable combat - "being tempted in all points, yet without sin". He goes on the

Cross, and God lays upon Him the iniquity of the human race. He, then, with this burden upon Him and under judgement of God, goes down into Hell and suffers the penalty demanded by justice. When He had paid this penalty, He arose from the dead. He conquered Satan. He broke his dominion and took away his authority and power. Then, with the trophies of His triumph, He ascended to the right hand of the majesty on high and laid the tokens of His victory at the feet of His great Father. On the ground of this victory, the sinner has a "legal right" to accept Jesus Christ as a personal Saviour. He has a legal right to Eternal Life. He has a legal right to victory over sin and Satan. He has a legal right to a home in Heaven. He has a legal right to use the name of Jesus in prayer. He has a legal right to his Father's protection and care. He has a legal right to a son's place in the family of God. He has a legal right to the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit, to the care and protection of the Spirit, and to the intercession and teaching of the Holy Spirit. He has a legal right to be translated at the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus. He has a legal right to immortality for the body. He has a legal right to an inheritance in the New Heavens and New Earth. He has a legal right to live with His Father throughout Eternity.

...."But it is from Him [the Father] that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin]".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 The Amplified Translation

...."He [the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

...."For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons/daughters of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons/daughters by which we cry out, 'Abba! Father!' The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with [Him] so that we may also be glorified with [Him.]".... Romans 8:14-17 NASB

November 23rd

* There is no excuse for the spiritual weakness and poverty of the Family of God (the Church) when the wealth of grace and love of our great Father with His power and wisdom are all at our disposal. We are not coming to the Father as a tramp coming to the door begging for food; we come as sons and daughters not only claiming our legal rights but claiming the natural rights of a child that is begotten in love. No one can hinder us or question our right of approach to our Heavenly Father. When we realize the great need of the unsaved world and know that need can only be met by the great heart of the Father operating through the Church, it stirs us to mighty intercession for a needy world. God cannot touch the human today except through the Church. It is His only mediator, and if any part of the church fails to assume its obligation then the hand of God is powerless. It staggers one to realize that God has limited Himself to our prayer-life, and when we refuse to assume the obligations of prayer, God's hands are paralysed!

....*"pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

....*"I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven".... Matthew 16:19 NASB*

November 24th

* The soul [*mind, will, emotions*] is the sight of "personality". The will, intellect and emotions of man are there. As the spirit is used to communicate with the spiritual world and the body with the natural world, so the soul stands between and exercises its power to discern and decide whether the spiritual or the natural world should reign. Sometimes too the soul itself takes control over man through its intellect, thus creating an ideational world which reigns. In order for the spirit to govern the soul must give its consent; otherwise the spirit is helpless to regulate the soul and the body. But this decision is up to the soul, for therein resides the personality of the man. Actually the soul is the pivot of the entire being, because man's volition belongs to it. It is only when the soul is willing to assume a "humble" position that the spirit can ever manage the whole man. If the soul rebels against taking such a position the spirit will be powerless to rule. This explains the meaning of the "free will" of man. Man is not an "automaton" that turns according

to God's will. Rather, man has full sovereign power to decide for himself. He possesses the organ of his own volition and can choose either to follow God's will or to resist Him and follow Satan's will instead. God desires that the spirit should control the whole being. Yet, the will - the crucial part of individuality - belongs to the soul. It is the will which determines whether the spirit, the body, or even itself is to rule.

*...."And do not follow the customs of the present age, but be transformed by the entire renewal of your minds, so that you may learn by experience what God's will is--that will which is good and beautiful and perfect".... Romans 12:2
The Weymouth Translation*

...."be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth".... Ephesians 4:23-24 NASB

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit the place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

November 25th

* Every demon and angel is subject to the imperial name of Jesus and, wonder of wonders, He gave us the "power of attorney" to use that name of might. All our authority is based on His "finished work", but it is all enveloped in His name. By giving us the legal use of this name He has put His Omnipotence at our disposal in our combat with Satanic hosts!

...."Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, [and] being made in the likeness of men. Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. For this reason also, God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and that every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father"..... Philippians 2:5-11 NASB

November 26th

* "In My Name shall they cast out demons." Here Jesus defines our legal authority. We shall cast out demons: (this means authority over demons in their relation to men;) cast them out of people's bodies; break their power over those bodies, minds, and spirits; break their power over meetings, homes, and sometimes communities. Our combat is not against flesh and blood but against the principalities, and powers in heavenly places; or in other words our war is against demons of all ranks, kinds, and authorities. They are attacking the human everywhere, and especially the children of God. How are we to defend ourselves against them, or lead an assault on their hosts, and deliver the captives? The air is pregnant with evil spirits who seek to infest our bodies as bats do old buildings. The awful power of evil in our land eloquently proves what we write!

*...."Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might. Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. For our struggle is **not** against flesh and blood, **but** against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm".... Ephesians 6:10-13 NASB*

November 27th

* The mighty Son of God who is now seated in the highest seat of authority in the universe gives us the legal power of attorney to use the might, authority, and power of His Name, in our earth struggles against Satan and demons. In the face of this mighty fact, poverty and weakness of spirit (due to a failure to give God's Word His rightful place) are criminal. Here all Heaven with its might and authority are at our disposal. It is not trying to have faith, but "knowing" the legal rights that are yours, as much yours as the clothes you wear - as the bed you sleep on - as the hat you wear, all yours, legally, blessedly yours. Satan cannot stand before that Name now, any more than he could stand before the Man who gave you the right to use it, when He walked in Galilee. Disease is as impotent before it now as it was when its owner, the Son of Man, walked on earth. Demons fear it today in the lips of a person who walks with God, as when they bowed before it in Jesus' day. All Hell knows the power of that Name; they know our legal rights and authority. So

they are fighting to keep us in ignorance of our legal rights; or if we know them, to keep us under condemnation so we will not dare use them.

...."[There is] therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh [*senses*], but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death".... Romans 8:1-2 KJV

...."the righteous are bold as a lion [*in both word and deed*]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB

November 28th

* "They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover." Here it is not sufferance or pity, but legal authority. You have as much right to demand healing as you have to demand the cashing of a cheque at a bank where you have a deposit. You have a legal right to deliverance from Satan. If anyone oppresses you or enslaves you in this country, you have a legal right to protection from the government to which you belong and pay taxes. So you have legal rights in the Family of God. No man has a right to hold a slave today; neither has Satan a legal right to hold a child of God in bondage. "All" disease is of the Devil. How glad the Father would be, if we would arise and take our legal rights!

"demand" - to ask for with proper authority; claim as a right; make an authoritative request; to ask in a bold, authoritative way:

Latin: de + mandare - to commission, order;

...."If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall demand your rights and they shall be granted unto you".... John 15:7 Literal Translation

...."concerning the work of my hands command ye Me".... Isaiah 45:11 KJV

November 29th

* When Christians speak of Jesus as a "Man of Sorrows" who is

"acquainted with grief," they are not describing His inner spiritual nature. Grief was something thrust upon our Lord by His opposition. It was flung at Him along with blows and curses. He did not exchange His joy for sorrow; the sorrow came from without. The joy remained within. It was His strength. All the hostility that built up against Him, all the conspiring that resulted in His betrayal, arrest, imprisonment, trial, conviction, sentencing, flogging, and crucifixion, did not change Jesus. If He became acquainted with grief, it was only to endure it for our sake.

.... "let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin which so readily (deftly and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]" Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation

November 30th

* Humility of deportment is the surest method of ending strife!

"deportment" - behavior; conduct;

.... "A gentle answer turns away wrath, but a harsh word stirs up anger" Proverbs 15:1 NASB

December 1st

* One blow struck when God's time is fulfilled is worth a thousand struck in premature eagerness!

.... "when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son" Galatians 4:4a NASB

....*"Do not [earnestly] remember the former things; neither consider the things of old. Behold, I am doing a new thing! Now it springs forth; do you not perceive and know it and will you not give heed to it? I will even make a way in the wilderness and rivers in the desert".... Isaiah 43:18-19 The Amplified Translation*

December 2nd

* A believer must forsake the smallest sins and then they may live a holy and noble life. A believer must stand fast and not give in to Satan in the smallest things; then they can go on to win the greatest victory. The way to deal with Satan is to stand against him, resist him. If we do not obey God's Word, but try to employ some other method of our own to deal with Satan, we will certainly be defeated by him.

....*"Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB*

December 3rd

* Spiritual victory is obtained by being watchful in small matters. If a small temptation comes and you can overcome it, your faith, courage, and strength will be increased. Then when you face a stronger temptation, you are fortified and can be victorious more easily.

We are soldiers under the banner of Jesus Christ in a spiritual battle and we can only advance and never retreat! We can only stand fast on our ground! We cannot surrender one small inch! And if the Lord commands us to do something, no matter how small, we must do it. Whatever the Lord is not pleased with, no matter how small, we must by all means avoid it. We must treat the small thing and the large thing with the same importance. We must see the same frightening danger in the small sin that we recognize in the great sin. We should never, never allow ourselves to be deceived by Satan to view the small things as less important or of no significance.

....*"He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

December 4th

* The servant of God who faithfully proclaims the revelation of God, though they will surely meet opposition and persecution, and be reviled and defamed, does not need to fear. In times past, God promised to protect and shelter His servants; today He will do the same for those who faithfully proclaim His words. "Be not afraid of them, for I am with you to deliver you," declares the Lord. "They will fight against you, but they will not overcome you."

...."Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled [persecuted] for the name of Christ, you are blessed [divinely empowered and prospered], because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you".... 1 Peter 4:12-14 NASB

December 5th

* Through the declarations of the Scriptures and the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit who dwells in the believer, we should easily be able to understand God's Will. But whenever we confuse the issue by thinking about our own such profit or loss, glory or disgrace, blessing or calamity, or other such matters, immediately our eyes are dimmed by them. We can no longer differentiate what is God's Will and what is not!

...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

THEREFORE

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

December 6th

* Satan is not happy to see God's children doing the Will of God. He will by all means seek to obstruct them and ruin them. Two of the things he does most effectively are to use "personal gain" to tempt them and the possibility of "loss" to threaten them. If they are led to be greedy for gain and fearful of loss, they are then not able to see the Will of God clearly. Even if they could see it clearly, they would be reluctant to obey.

...."Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

December 7th

* Since the day when Adam opened the door for evil to enter God's Creation, the "world-order" has shown itself to be hostile to God. There is, then, an ordered system, "the world", which is governed from behind the scenes by a ruler, Satan. Originally our physical earth had no connection with the "world" in this sense of a Satanic system, nor indeed had man; but Satan took advantage of man's sin, and of the door this threw open to him, to introduce into the earth the organization which he had set himself to establish. From that point of time this earth was in the "world" (kosmos), and man was "in the world". So we may say that before the Fall there was an earth; after the Fall there was a "world"; at the Lord's return there will be a Kingdom.

...."Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him [not known]. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB

December 8th

* The question we must always ask ourselves is: Is it of this world or of God?; for since there is only this one conflict in the universe, then whatever two conflicting courses lie open to us, the choice at issue is never a lesser one than:

God...or Satan!

.... *"I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them".... Deuteronomy 30:19-20 NASB*

.... *"Do you not know that if you continually surrender yourselves to anyone to do his will, you are the slaves of him whom you obey, whether that be to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience which leads to righteousness (right doing and right standing with God)?".... Romans 6:16 The Amplified Translation*

December 9th

* The higher the office one is called to, the stricter the demand. The higher the authority the greater the separation unto God.

.... *"Before I formed you in the womb I knew [and] approved of you [as My chosen instrument], and before you were born I separated and set you apart, consecrating you; [and] I appointed you as a prophet to the nations. [Exo 33:12; Isa 49:1, Isa 49:5; Rom 8:29]".... Jeremiah 1:5 The Amplified Translation*

December 10th

* To represent true authority is to represent God; to be in authority is to be an example to all.

.... *But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great men exercise authority over them. "It is not this way among you, but whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant, and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be your slave; just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many".... Matthew 20:25-28 NASB*

December 11th

* The secret of victory is trust and obey. Any weakness at any point in obedience will undeniably weaken one's ability to exercise faith.

.... "whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation

December 12th

* No one can work for God if they do not know God. Many think that they are qualified to preach after having studied the Bible in theological seminaries. A person can only preach that word which has moved them. They are only able to help people with what they themselves have been touched with by God. Can anyone really preach if they do not "know" God intimately?

.... "And those sown on the good (well-adapted) soil [good ground] are the ones who hear the Word and receive and accept and welcome it and bear fruit -some thirty times as much as was sown, some sixty times as much, and some [even] a hundred times as much".... Mark 4:20 The Amplified Translation

December 13th

* Our spiritual life is based on looking at Jesus, not on looking into ourselves, for whenever we turn to look at ourselves in our "own" understanding we are immobilized and cannot advance; but if we look at the light of God, we shall unconsciously move ahead. The way to victory lies not in analyzing ourselves incessantly, but in looking off to Jesus; not in recalling the evil thought, but in remembering the good thought; not in getting rid of what is ours, but in letting Christ so fill us that we forget all that is ours.

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

.... "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the

continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

December 14th

* If we desire to know our heart and mind, to know our thoughts whether there is any wicked way, we should not spend time in examining ourselves as to how we "feel" about our own selves; rather we should ask God to examine and search and try us that we may have an accurate knowledge of ourselves. Our self-knowledge comes not by our self-examination but by God examining us in the light of His Word.

...."Examine me, O LORD, and try [prove] me; Test my mind and my heart. For Your lovingkindness is before my eyes, And I have walked in Your truth. I do not sit with deceitful men, Nor will I go with pretenders. I hate the assembly of evildoers, And I will not sit with the wicked. I shall wash my hands in innocence, And I will go about Your altar, O LORD, That I may proclaim with the voice of thanksgiving And declare all Your wonders. O LORD, I love the habitation of Your house And the place where Your glory dwells"....Psalms 26:2-8 NASB

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words give light; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

December 15th

* Whenever one seeks God's Will and gets no answer, they should ask God to examine them lest there be any unwillingness in them to do "all" of His Will.

...."If any man desires to do His will [God's pleasure], he will know [understand][have the needed illumination to recognize, and can tell for himself]".... John 7:17a The Amplified Translation

December 16th

* When God's light *[revelation]* comes, everything will betray its true colour.

....*"For nothing is hidden that will not become evident, nor [anything] secret that will not be known and come to light".... Luke 8:17 NASB*

December 17th

* How can a believer advance in spiritual life if they do not see the abundance of God's Grace in Christ Jesus? The truth is that in Christ we are victorious, but in ourselves we are corrupted.

The nearer one is to God the higher their standard of holiness will become and the deeper they will recognize what uncleanness, corruption, and unrighteousness are - for in His Presence Light abounds.

....*"What joy for those You choose to bring near [to a position of "extreme closeness"], those who live in Your holy courts".... Psalms 65:4 NLT*

December 18th

* If Satan can seize our thought-life, he will capture all of our life!

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

December 19th

* Righteousness pertains to the Way of God, while holiness refers to God's Nature.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life,*

Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

...."prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB

December 20th

* Stepping out of "sin-consciousness" into "Son-consciousness" is stepping out of failure into success.

"sin-consciousness" - any belief or mind-set that constitutes one "believing" that that which they have actually been redeemed from is still to be in force in their life - through an adherence to "sense-knowledge" [*Romans 8:1-2 KJV*];

"righteousness-consciousness" - a continual awareness through revelation of who we "actually" are in Christ;

...."by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us [past tense] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

December 21st

* Worry leads to the wasting of vital energy, the disturbing of digestive and other organs, which impairs your ability. It becomes a "mental disease".

...."Do not fret or have any anxiety ABOUT ANYTHING, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and

so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

December 22nd

* Pride and humility are the two master powers, the two kingdoms in strife for the eternal possession of man. There never was, nor ever will be, but one humility, and that is the one humility of Christ. Pride and self have the all of man till man has his all in Christ.

...."A little leaven leavens the whole lump of dough".... Galatians 5:9 NASB

December 23rd

* God has never given to any body of men whatsoever a chartered right to "lock up" Heaven, and let His people perish for lack of knowledge.

...."Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel around on sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves".... Matthew 23:15 NASB

...."Where there is no vision [no redemptive revelation of God], the people perish ".... Proverbs 29:18 The Amplified Translation

...."My people are destroyed [perish] for lack of [revelation] knowledge".... Hosea 4:6 NASB

December 24th

* Some speak with their mind, others out of their spirit [*inner man, heart*]. These belong to two separate "kingdoms" [*worlds*].

.... "out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of [*that which has been "established" in*] the heart [*spirit*] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34
The Amplified Translation

.... "Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*][Matt. 12:37]"....
Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

December 25th

* The ministers of God's Word are those who serve people with God's Word. But this Word is more than simply a word; it is a Person, even Christ Himself.

.... "In the beginning [*before all time*] was the Word [*Christ*], and the Word was with God, and the Word was God Himself. [Isa. 9:6.] He was present originally with God. All things were made and came into existence through Him; and without Him was not even one thing made that has come into being. In Him was Life, and the Life was the Light of men. And the Light shines on in the darkness, for the darkness has never overpowered it [*put it out or absorbed it or appropriated it, and is unreceptive to it*]".... John 1:1-5
The Amplified Translation

December 26th

* Death [*darkness*] comes to all spiritual matters if separated from revelation. Therefore, true ministry is based upon getting fresh revelation - time and time again.

"revelation" - a disclosure of Truth from God to man;

.... "feed me [*on an ongoing basis*] with the food [*both spiritual and physical*] that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b
The Amplified Translation

December 27th

* If true religion calls us to a life of alertness and prayer, it is because we live amid a crowd of enemies and are in constant need of God's help!

....*"pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

December 28th

* God forgives all and gives grace to all, so we should forgive all those hurts and insults which we receive from others, returning them with all the love that we have. This was the friendship of Christians long ago. They were united in heart, not by worldly care or human passions but by the sharing of spiritual blessings, by prayers and thanksgiving to God for one another. And when the same "spirit of intercession" again acts in the world, when Christianity has the same power over the hearts of the people that it had, this holy friendship will once again be seen. Christians will once again be the wonder of the world because of the deep love which they have for one another.

....*"This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you".... John 15:12 NASB*

....*"Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB*

December 29th

* "Love seeketh not her own": love loses itself in going out to live in others. Love is the death of self: where self still lives there can be no thought of perfect love. Love is the very being and glory of God; it is His nature and property as God to give of His own life to all His creatures, to communicate His own goodness and blessedness. The gift of His Son is the gift of Himself to be the life and joy of man. When that love of God enters the heart, it imparts its own nature - the desire to give itself to the very death for others. When the heart wholly yields itself to be transformed into this nature and likeness, then love takes possession; there the love of God is perfected.

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

December 30th

* God never intended for any one of us to get ahead in life by tearing someone else down, by beating someone out of a fair deal, by using someone else's head as a stepping-stone to the top. God wants us to prosper, to be the head and not the tail, to be above and not below (Deuteronomy 28:13). But He never intended for us to get there by the world's system. He gave us a way to prosper, but only according to His system in His Word. Luke 6:38 tells us that as we give, it shall be given to us again. Galatians 6:7-9 tells us, "be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not." God told us that He gave us the power to get wealth (Deuteronomy 8:18) and that He would bless us and make us a blessing (Hebrews 6:14). These are God's thoughts regarding our success. The world has its system of "prosperity", but it differs greatly from God's system of "biblical prosperity."

....*"This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB*

December 31st

* Our tongues are at the very centre of our existence and set the course for our lives. The words coming out of our mouths reveal our true character. Jesus

said,"for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh"....(Matthew 12:34). The Christian who is constantly criticizing, gossiping, back-biting, speaking negative words of fear, doubt and unbelief, reveals what is within their innermost being - within their heart and mind. They are bringing cursing upon themselves. Their entire body is defiled by their words and they are speaking forth failure, defeat and death. On the other hand, the Christian who has learned to discipline and bring their tongue into submission and control of the Holy Spirit and is constantly speaking forth the Word of God, praising God, speaking words of faith and edification, reveals what is within their innermost being. They are speaking forth power and victory and are bringing blessing and life to themselves and to all those who cross their path.

*...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]"....
Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*
